



LIBRARY

.. OF ...

**Roy Bird Cook**

Archives & Manuscripts Section  
West Virginia Collection  
West Virginia University Library  
Morgantown, WV 26505

Archives & Manuscripts Section  
West Virginia Collection  
West Virginia University Library  
Morgantown, WV 26505

HISTORY  
OF  
MONONGALIA  
COUNTY

Being some pages from an unpublished history of Monongalia County, West Virginia. The author Hu Maxwell, died before the work was completed.

























as much. Many theories have been advanced to account for the presence of the red race in America, while found no where else in the world, but the theories, for the most part, are of no value. They are generally of no use in trying to solve the mystery of the aboriginal Americans. So far as anybody knows, the Indian did not come to America from anywhere, but were here always, if that term is allowable.

There is as much reason to believe that the old world was peopled from the new as that the new received its first inhabitants from the old. All of the people of America were of one stock, so far as we can judge from the evidence. From Greenland to Patagonia was one race of men, and that race was Indian. There is no reason to suppose that any other race was ever on the continent of America, until the Europeans came. The Indians bear close resemblance to the Mongolians and that is taken by some as evidence that the Indians came from Asia across the narrow strait which now separates America from Asia. It is as much in evidence that Mongolians in Asia owe their origin to America and it is no evidence at all. People no doubt did cross the narrow sheet of water separating Siberia from Alaska. Natives on both banks of the strait cross in their crude boats now, and they could have done it as easily thousands of years ago as they do it now. But the fact that such crossing was possible in remote past time is no proof that anything like an exchange of people from one continent to the other ever took place, nor that it did not take place.

The Indians had been in this country for so long a time, and had not mixed with people from other lands, that they were a uniform race throughout the whole extent of the new world. The tribes on the southern end of South America were as truly Indian as any people in the best part of North America. Seemingly it was always so, at least we have no evi-

dence that there was ever a mixture with any race of people from any other land.

That strange people, the Mound Builders, are supposed by some to have been a people different from the Indians. The advocates of that theory have trouble in citing any evidence to show that the Mound Builders were not Indians. They probably were Indians who had begun to practice some sort of agriculture, by which they could live in larger numbers in a given district than was possible if they depended solely on hunting and fishing. It is suggested by Nathaniel J. Shaler that the coming of the buffalo to this part of America, and it was a late arrival here, turned the Mound Builders from agriculture and started them again on a career of hunting. The presence of the buffalo made it easier to derive a livelihood from the chase than from the cultivation of fields, and the Mound Builders chose the occupation of the hunter instead of that of the farmer, and thus the Mound Builders ceased to construct mounds, and became just like the ordinary Indian hunters all around them.

It seems reasonably certain that the Indians were native to America and did not come here from anywhere else. Their origin goes so far back into the past that it is at present impossible to find their beginning, and it would be a pretty safe guess if we conclude that the Indian originated in America and had existed here since immense antiquity. He was here in the Ice Age of geology, as the evidence apparently warrants us in believing.

When Monongalia county was first formed it was very large, not far from ten times its present size, after all the cutting off of territory to make new counties. Because of the small and scattered population, it was not practicable to make counties with areas as small as the modern populous county. In order to have counties at all, in the early years, it was



necessary to make them large. There had to be people enough to organize the county government, provide the public buildings, and furnish officers and men to take care of the business, and in order to secure these essentials, the makers of a county had to take in more territory than is necessary at the present time. It was found that Monongalia county had between 7,000 and 8,000 square miles when it came into existence. The seat of the county was made at Morgantown, and it has been there ever since. The first settlement in the county was near there and the center of business seemed to belong at that place from the first.

The land of the county was all in woods at the first coming of the white settlers. Indians who had once lived in the vicinity had not apparently cleared any land for cornfields, as was usually done by them near their settlements. It is not known how large the Indian population ever was in the county, but the presence of camp sites strewn with shells and other offal from the cooking fires of the camps bear evidence that there were at time a considerable Indian population in the county, and the absence of old Indian fields is well worthy of comment. The district was evidently not an agricultural one when the original people lived here in the distant time, say as much as 300 years ago. They were no doubt hunters and fishermen, and depended on those occupations for their living.



## CHAPTER II.

---

### The Vegetation Found By the Pioneers

The whole area of Monongalia was covered by forest when the first white people came, for the Indian inhabitants had cleared very little of the land, and what may once have been made into small fields and truck patches had largely relapsed into forest, for only a few years will suffice to bring back the forest on West Virginia land when it is neglected and nature is permitted to take its course. Therefore the settlers found for the most part an unbroken forest over the whole area of the old county. There is, however, reason to believe that in some of the western portions of the county, toward the Ohio river, a few of the old Indian fields, dating back to the time when the Indians had permanent homes in the region, were still to be seen when the first travelers and settlers came into the country. The journey of Christopher Gist, the faithful companion of Washington in the Western country, through the western portion of what afterwards was to become part of West Virginia, and Monongalia county, has furnished evidence of former cleared fields in the region. The old frontiersman left a written record of his long journey on horseback, and the mention of things he saw and witnessed from day to day, affords us information of the condition of the country as he found it before any white settlers were in it.

His trip was made in the early spring when the first warm days hastened the growing of vegetation, and the care he took to speak of the abundance of

white clover he saw growing in the old fields is evidence that there had been fields once that had not yet been wholly re clothed by forest. White clover is a native growth in the region, was not introduced by the white men, and it needed cleared or partly cleared ground to maintain itself. It had taken possession of the patches of ground which the former Indians had made use of for truck patches and cornfields, and when the red men took their final departure from the region, the clover remained in the old fields till the coming of the white men to occupy where the Indians had departed. The simplicity of the narrative kept and handed down by the old pioneer Gist in his long and lonesome journeys through the wood, has made it possible to supply bits of information here and there which make known the conditions of the country in his day. That he did not neglect to mention the smallest matters makes us have confidence in the truth of his narrative, whether he spoke of the growth of the wild clover in the old fields or of the death of the small parrot which he caught in the western wood and was trying to take home alive, but which was killed by the fall of his horse on the dangerous trail. The sorrow of the old man, as he wrote of the incident, and his statement that he had had enough corn with him to have fed the bird till he reached home, may not contribute so much to the historical value of his narrative but the recital clothes the whole story in human interest and makes it valuable as a faithful picture of what he found and saw in the then nearly unexplored country between the Alleghany mountains and the Ohio river.

The first settlers in Monongalia expected to encounter forests rather than fields. They did not count a great deal on the value of the trees for lumber. Many years would pass before they would need any considerable quantity of lumber for use on their farms and in their villages, but they gave close atten-

tion to the kind of tree they saw, for that was the index on which they relied to give them a hint of the character of the land which they expected to clear for their farms in the new country. They judged the character of the land by the kinds and sizes of the trees it produced. In Washington's travels through the western lands he repeatedly referred to the trees he saw and spoke of the character of the soil which the trees indicated.

It is possible to compile a fairly complete list of the kinds of trees met with by the pioneers when they entered the county, for practically all the kinds of trees met with then are in the county yet, for trees are very slow in wholly disappearing from a region in which they once become established, though they may become scarce, and in some cases they may wholly disappear within the course of a hundred years or so. The following list of forest trees may be considered as about what the first comers in the area of Monongalia found when they examined the woods of the new land.

White pine (*Pinus strobus*) was not abundant in the county, but a few trees existed in the more mountainous parts of the region. It was one of the best and most stately timber trees found in the eastern part of the United States, and it was of considerable importance in the main ranges of the Alleghany mountains and was plentiful in that part of Monongalia now forming Tucker county, and was somewhat abundant in parts of what is now Preston county. It is not an abundant tree in any portion of West Virginia at present, but it will not be likely to entirely disappear from the region as it is a vigorous tree and strong in fighting for its existence. It will give an account of itself if given a chance to do so, and if it is protected from forest fires that are liable to occur in its region.

Pitch pine (*Pinus rigida*) is very inferior in most

ways to white pine and has not often been sawed into lumber when the better kinds of pine could be secured in its place, but it was occasionally used in the construction of some of the old houses built in the county, being employed as ceiling and finish as well as for general lumber. It was never plentiful in the county, but it was widely scattered about the region and served the pioneers for many purposes. The wood is rich in resin and burns well. It was often split into small billets and made into faggots and was used by fishermen who caught fish in the night. It was also used by tar makers who made their own tar which was employed to grease the spindles of wagons in the absence of better lubricants. They also made shoemakers wax from the knots which were boiled in water to extract the wax, which process was different from the method of making tar which was by heating with fire in a kiln or retort. The settlers found pitch pine of much value to them in their simple lives when they were often obliged to depend upon their own resources for the necessities of their daily lives. It is much more resistant to forest fire than is the white pine, and it will survive in places where the white pine cannot live. It usually grows on very poor and dry land, often on ridges where it is the principal tree.

Scrub pine (*Pinus virginiana*) is a small and usually nearly worthless tree in Monongalia county, and it has not been plentiful since the white men have known the county. It seldom attains a height of as much as 50 feet or two feet in diameter of the trunk. It is not a shapely tree, and its trunk is often too crooked to be suitable for saw logs, even when large enough for that purpose. It has seldom been made into lumber and has been too scarce in this county to attract as much attention as has been given it in regions where it thrives better. It is a characteristic poor land tree, being often found in its range in old

and exhausted fields. It has always been scarce in Monongalia county.

Hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*) is a reliable tree, common throughout many parts of the state, and is apt to be found in deep ravines and damp situations. In regions where it is plentiful it is now extensively manufactured into lumber, but it has never been of much importance to the lumber industry of Monongalia county, for it has always been scarce in this region. Prejudice against the wood of hemlock has long existed, and it is much inferior to white pine and some of the better timber trees of the country, but for many purposes hemlock lumber is well liked and well suited. Some of the prejudice against it, which existed in former times, does not exist now, since the real qualities of the wood are better known. But let that be as it may, hemlock never has been and probably never will be more than a tree of minor importance in Monongalia county. The bark has long been in use for tanning leather, and in early times the bark was often used and the wood left to rot in the woods, as not being worth hauling to the sawmill to be converted into lumber. But the custom in that respect has changed in recent years, and hemlock is considered as valuable as most woods associated with it.

Red cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*) has always been an inhabitant of the forests of Monongalia county, and has always been held in respect as one of the most beautifully formed trees, so far as the crown is concerned, in the county. It was at first, of course, found in the forests, and is occasionally still so found in the county, but the most of the trees are now in the fields where their tall, slender crowns are distinguishable at a great distance, for there is no other tree in the vicinity with which they may be confused or for which they are liable to be mistaken. The early settlers, and as for that, the present day people

of the county, have never been able to put the native red cedars of Monongalia to much use, though in other regions, where larger and more plentiful cedars may be found, the wood is considered valuable for many purposes, one of the chief of which is in the manufacture of shirt waist boxes, and in producing certain kinds of cooperage.

The presence of this cedar in the vicinity of apple orchards is objectionable, because it is believed that a disease which is harmful to the apple tree is communicated to the fruit tree by the neighboring cedar. For this reason, the sentiment is against the red cedar in apple districts. However, it is a handsome tree and much liked for ornament about yards and along highways. It is much planted by birds which feed on the berries and carry the seed miles away, and distribute them along farm fences. That is one reason why so many cedars are found growing along old fence rows in the range of this tree.

Black willow (*Salix nigra*) is the most common wild willow in Monongalia county. It is usually found growing along streams in the state, and prefers low country to the more elevated districts. It is generally a small tree here, but in some places it attains to large sizes, sometimes as much as four or five feet in diameter. It has never been cut for lumber in this county and the people have never been able to put it to much use. It grows along streams by choice and it has given most use by holding the banks of creeks in place and protecting them against being washed and undermined by running water.

Aspen (*Populus tremuloides*) has always held a place in the forests of the county, and the probability is that it will continue to do so for all time to come, for it is a tree widely carried by the wind and its seeds thus planted seem to do best in out-of-the-way places and on steep mountains where the tree is not much in the way of any other or of anything else that can



be usefully grown in such localities. Although the aspen is not of much value in Monongalia it bids fair to hold its place, because it is contented with such unattractive situations which are not in demand for anything else that the people are apt to grow. The very slender and flat stems or petioles of the leaves render this tree remarkable because the leaves are nearly always in motion. A very slight wind is sufficient to keep the leaves moving because their stems are so slender; and for that reason the tree is often called "trembling aspen." Its wood is suitable for paper and for some mechanical uses, but it is not of as much importance in this county as it is in some parts of Michigan and Maine.

Large-Toothed poplar (*Populus grandidentata*) is a kind of aspen which the common observer is not apt to distinguish from the common kind, but there is a difference which is most easily seen in the larger leaves of this tree. It is scarce and has been found in only a few places in the county. It grows on Deckers' creek to a limited extent. About the same use is made of its wood as of that of the common aspen, and most people who use it suppose it is the common aspen. It meets extensive use in other regions for the manufacture of paper, but the quantity available here is not sufficient to make it attractive to paper makers.

Butternut (*Juglans cinera*) was found in all parts of Monongalia county at the first coming of white men, and is perhaps in more abundance in the county than it was at the first introduction of civilized man in the country, for it is a half-domestic tree and it takes kindly to the presence of men. It grows well in fields and in cleared ground, but it is able to maintain itself in the unbroken forest. In this county it is now oftener found in cleared ground than in forests. It is often shown favor over other trees because of the nuts which it produces abundantly, particularly

if it is provided with room and sunlight. It produces a good grade of lumber and is rather extensively cut to be taken to the sawmills, particularly in the state of Wisconsin, but little if any has ever been sawed into lumber in Monongalia county. It is serviceable for many of the same purposes as black walnut, which is a near relative of butternut, but it is not usually considered in the same class, or on a par, with black walnut and it has not been sought for as thoroughly as black walnut, nor has it gone to market in anything like the quantities of black walnut. But it is a good tree and its presence in Monongalia county has always been welcome and it will probably remain here as long as any other of the forest trees that are now here. It is capable of enduring the climate of the highest mountains in Monongalia county and the lowest district.

Black walnut (*Juglans nigra*) furnishes wood which can be classed as the most valuable of all that is produced in the county, if measured by the thousand feet. It is the finest cabinet wood in the county or state. Its fine color and its exceptionally fine figure, have no equal in the forests of West Virginia. Its burhls rank in beauty nearly equal to those of any wood in the markets of the world. The burhls are excrescences on the tree which have wood very beautiful and esteemed of much value for furniture and interior finish for houses. The curled and distorted wood of the walnut burhl is due in large part to what are known as adventitious buds, that is, buds which are unable to come through the bark, in the process of growth, and as a consequence, they remain inside and distort the wood and make the figures which give black walnut its chief value. The principal commercial quantity of black walnut in Monongalia county was cut quite early in the county's history, but a little has remained till the present time, and an occasional tree is found at this time and there is rea-

son to suppose that the wood will always remain in the county in a small way. The tree is semi-domestic and likes to grow in fields and near houses and barns. The nuts are rather more valuable than butternuts, but the market does not seem disposed to take many of them and the most of the nut crop of the American walnut tree is gathered locally and eaten by the people who do the gathering. It does not sell well in competition with the nut of the imported English or Circassian walnut which is now extensively grown in parts of the United States, particularly in California. A few black walnut trees are found scattered all over Monongalia county, but they are not often cut now for lumber.

Shell-bark hickory (*Carya ovata*) is one of the five species of hickory found in the confines of Monongalia county, and all are valuable for their tough, strong wood, useful for handles and the manufacture of vehicles. It bears nuts which are esteemed now and were more valued by the pioneers because they used more of them for food than is usually done by the modern inhabitants of the region. The soil of this county is especially suited for growing the hickory tree, which likes a deep moist, fertile soil. The hickory can be easily grown from seeds, but it has not yet been much done in Monongalia county.

Big shell-bark hickory (*Carya lacinoso*) is much like the other shell-bark hickory, but is less common in the county and is not usually distinguished from it by people who see the tree growing wild. The tree is not and never was plentiful in the county.

Pignut hickory (*Carya glabra*) has its name on account of the bitterness of the nuts. They are not fit for food and few animals will eat them unless forced by hunger to do so. The tree is found in all parts of the county and the wood is esteemed for many purposes and it has always had a prominent place as fuel when the people used wood as a means

of making fires in their homes. It is one of the most promising species for planting, because it will grow without much attention and the tree comes early to a size large enough to be of use in the factories which make tool handles and vehicles. The tree is largely sapwood until the trunk is of considerable size, and the sapwood is the most valuable part of hickory, which is an exception to the rule in the case of the majority of trees. It is generally the heartwood that the manufacturers want, but with hickory it is the sapwood.

Bitternut hickory (*Carya cordiformis*) is a rather small tree, as it is seldom as much as 75 feet in height and 18 inches in diameter of trunk. It is not plentiful in this county, and is found in scattered growth in nearly all parts of the state. The nut is small and bitter and the tree has its name from that circumstance.

Hophornbeam (*Ostrya virginiana*) has not been of much importance in the county, because it is not plentiful and its hard and strong wood has only a few special purposes. It has not been much cut for lumber, and it is seldom found in the general lumber yard. Its fruit bears some resemblance to the pod of the hop, hence its name. In the autumn the tree can usually be identified by the dry husky fruit that adheres to the twigs for some time after the leaves have fallen. It is not infrequently known by the name ironwood. It is hard and very strong, formerly liked for the tongues of wagons and still the favorite wood for that purpose in some regions where large logging trucks are in use.

American hornbeam (*Carpinus caroliniana*) is more often known in Monongalia county as water beech than by any other name applied to it. It is a small, crooked-trunked tree, too small and of too indifferent form to be of any worth for saw logs, and it seldom is taken to sawmills for conversion into lum-

ber, and the pioneers made little use of the wood for any purpose. It usually grows along streams on low and damp ground.

Sweet birch (*Betula lenta*) is the birch whose inner bark is good to eat. It is sometimes called black birch. It exists in all parts of Monongalia county and has been abundant here since earliest times of which we have any account. It does not, however, exist in anything like the quantities in which some other trees are found in Monongalia. It is one of the valuable hardwoods of this county and is much employed for lumber, but it is only one of the birches that contribute to the lumber supply. The pioneers did not cut much of it in this county in the early years of the settlements. It was a difficult wood to season in the lumber yards without excessive warping, and for that, among other reason, the pioneers were inclined to leave it alone and cut the kinds of timber which could be more easily handled. This birch was one of the favorite woods for fuel, before the use of coal became common in the country.

Yellow birch (*Betula lutea*) was probably less in evidence in this county in the years of the pioneers than the sweet birch. The wood of the two trees is much alike and both are in use for similar purposes. But the two trees are enough different to make no difficulty in distinguishing one from the other when they stand side by side; yet, instances are related where men well acquainted with both trees were at a loss to tell one kind from the other, but that is certainly not a usual occurrence. The bark of yellow birch is generally quite different from that of sweet birch, and the bark of sweet birch does not peel off in flakes or rolls as does that of yellow birch. The wood of both these birches is valuable for furniture and the two are used indiscriminately where they can be had in equal amounts. They are handsome woods and of much value to the country.

Beech (**Fagus atropunicea**) is a common tree in all parts of the state, and Monongalia county has always had its share, and the wood is of a quality which will not suffer by comparison with any beech grown in the state. It is not, nevertheless, a first class lumber tree. For some purposes it is not deemed the best. One thing against its universal use is its excessive hardness which makes it difficult to work into some other commodities. Its hardness, however, is its principal recommendation for other uses. It is a plain wood and has no figure and its color is not especially pleasing. But all in all it is a good, common wood that is always in demand for something. It is a first class fuel wood and it has done its part in the early iron industry in Monongalia county, where in early times the iron ore was largely melted with fires built of wood. The early settlers found much beech when they came to this region, and there is much of it yet.

Chestnut (**Castana dentata**). There was plenty of this wood to supply all needs when the country was first settled, but it was not so plentiful in the area which now constitutes the present county of Monongalia as in some of the portions of the old county that have been cut off to form other counties. Its nuts gave it an early value before it was much used in Monongalia for lumber. It was one of the favorite trees of this region for splitting into rails to use in fencing the farms. The use for rails in this county was largest in the early years of the settlement. Much chestnut was sawed into lumber as the years went by, and all the time the tree had some value on account of the nuts it bore. They were liked in the family circle, and for the most part they had considerable commercial value, if the people chose to sell them. A rather large supply of mast, on which the settler's hogs were fattened in the fall of the year was furnished by the chestnut trees which grew plentifully in the

woods and were as valuable for the mast they supplied as were the oaks and beech trees.

White oak (*Quercus alba*) has always been a very common and plentiful tree in Monongalia, and it was always esteemed for the lumber that could be cut from it. It is as valuable as any of the oaks. It was cut by sawmills from the building of the first mill in the county, and white oak lumber has gone into the construction of nearly every house in the county from the earliest years till the present time. Early explorers and travelers counted land good if it would produce white oak, and that species grew in all parts of Monongalia county. The acorns of white oak—of all white oaks, and there are several kinds—ripen the same year that the flower is borne, but the black oaks, which include all the rest, ripen the acorns the second year after the bloom is borne. The habit of fruiting is one of the ways in which botanists distinguish between white and black oaks. The one produces a crop of fruit in one year and the other in two years. The oaks of the United States are nearly equally divided between the white and the black, as to species. The pioneers who came to this county counted much on the presence of the abundant white oaks to help them to make a success in developing the land, and they did not count in vain.

Post oak (*Quercus stellata*) is a good, substantial timber tree, but it never was very common in Monongalia county and is scarce now, as it always was. The botanical name may be translated "star oak," which is an allusion to the crude representation of a picture of a star on the leaf. The tree usually lacks the bulge at the base which belongs to most trees. The post oak comes straight up out of the ground, of nearly the same size at the surface of the ground as a few feet above, differing in that particular from most of its forest neighbors. That characteristic, if borne in mind, is of some assistance in

picking out the post oaks from the other trees in the forest. It is not an abundant tree in Monongalia county, nor is it of great abundance anywhere.

Yellow oak (*Quercus mulenbergii*) is regarded as one of the least valuable of the better oaks, because the wood is sometimes of an inferior sort, but the wood of all species and in all places is not of the same quality. Nevertheless, the tree is too scarce in this county to amount to much as a source of lumber. The inner bark of the tree is of a yellow color, and by cutting to this bark it is easy to identify the tree from any with which it might be confused. The tree prefers as a place to grow, limestone soil and on hill-sides. It is likely to be met with on river banks.

Chestnut oak (*Quercus prinus*). The chestnut oak with leaves like those of a chestnut tree is common in Monongalia county and has been as long as the country has been known to white men. The tree prefers dry, gravelly ridges, or it frequently grows there when it would appear that it could as easily have had its habitat in better soil. It has furnished lumber from very early times, and it still goes to the sawmills in the region as it always has done. It has been much cut for tan bark, as it is regarded one of the best of the oaks for this article.

Red oak (*Quercus rubra*) is rather abundant in the county. It is regarded as the type of the whole black oak group. Its acorns ripen in the second year, differing in that respect from the white oaks. The lumber cut from this tree is much used in furniture factories and in house building. The name red oak is derived from the color of the wood, which is reddish in color.

Scarlet oak (*Quercus coccinea*) is much like the red oak and is met with in the county in several places and goes to the sawmills with the other oaks. The wood is coarse grained and reddish in color. It goes to woodworking factories as a red oak.



Black oak (*Quercus velutina*) is one of the common trees of the Monongalia forests, commonly used for lumber and of much value in the furniture factory. It is not generally found on high mountains.

Laurel oak (*Quercus imbricaria*) is in the county but is not common here and is of comparatively little value because of its scarcity in this region.

Slippery elm (*Ulmus fulva*). This is not the elm that is generally used for lumber, though it is occasionally so used, along with the other elm that contributes most of the lumber in this country. The bark of slippery elm is of use in medicine and the principal worth of the tree is for its bark. A writer of a medical work in this country seventy-five years ago said that as a source of medicine the slippery elm is worth its weight in gold. The bark was in much use by the old practitioners, and without doubt the first comers to Monongalia county saw with satisfaction that this tree was a native here. They did not think so much of the lumber that they might cut from it, or so much of the fuel that the trunks would furnish, as of the soft and thick inner bark that was their best remedy for many kinds of hurts and diseases. The settlers used the bark, and it is still used by the people who now live here.

American elm (*Ulmus americana*) is the elm of great worth as a source of lumber. It was never abundant in this county, but it was widely dispersed over the area and furnished much lumber in the years which have come between the time of the earliest settlements and the present. This is the species of elm which is the one usually planted for ornament and shade along the sides of streets in towns. Some of the finest elms in the world are those which were planted in Boston many years ago. It attains very large size in the course of a century or more.

Red mulberry (*Morus rubra*). This tree is known and liked more on account of its fruit than for

anything else, so far as it exists in this county. The berries are very fine and abundant. However, the tree is worth much for lumber. It is hard and durable as wood and has been in much request for fence posts in this county. It compares well with locust in durability, but it is not quite the equal of locust in that respect. The wood shows well when made into furniture and some of it has been so used for many years. The tree is not very abundant in the county, but there has always been enough to fill most of the demand for it.

Cucumber tree (*Magnolia acuminata*) is a hardwood tree that is found in Monongalia county but is not very abundant. Its wood is softer than that of most of the hardwoods with which it is associated. In classing the woods as hard or soft, as the botanists do it, the kind of leaves rather than the actual hardness of the wood is the determining matter that should be considered. Trees which have needlelike leaves, like pine, hemlock, and fir, are classed as softwoods, and broadleaf trees are the hardwoods, and it is not regarded that the actual hardness of the wood is vital in determining the classification. Some of the woods in the softwood class are actually much harder than some of those that are considered in the hardwood class. The yew, for example, is harder than cucumber, and such is the case with many of the softwoods that might be selected from the lists of forest trees. The longleaf pine of the South is another hard wood that is always considered as softwood, because its leaves are of the needle kind, and by universal consent such trees are softwoods. That classification is easily kept in mind but some inconsistencies result in the separation of the woods in the two general classes by that method. Generally, however, the trees which bear needle leaves have softer wood than those which are clothed with broad leaves, and no other way has been found for dividing the dif-

ferent woods into classes of hard and soft which is as satisfactory as the division by means of the kind of leaves they bear. Cucumber is suited for lumber and woodenware, and it is liked for the interior parts of furniture, but it is not favored for the outside parts, except cheap kinds of furniture. The tree has never been an important element in the composition of the Monongalia forests. It owes its name to the fruit it bears, which is in shape something like a cucumber. Some of the other magnolia trees bear fruit much like that of the cucumber tree.

Umbrella tree (*Magnolia tripetela*) is said to grow in the county, but it is not plentiful here, if indeed, it is found at all in the limits of the present county, but the tree certainly was found in the old county with its wide borders which took in then nearly ten times as much territory as the present county. The tree has always been esteemed for ornament rather than as a source of lumber.

Mountain magnolia (*Magnolia fraseri*) is closely akin to the umbrella tree, and its presence in the present limits of the county is doubtful, but it was in the original county when it was formed.

Yellow poplar (*Liriodendron tulipifera*) attains perhaps, a larger size than is attained by any other forest tree of the state. A trunk diameter of ten feet is sometimes attained. The wood is soft and firm, of excellent grade for lumber. The tree's faultless trunk was often hewed into canoes in early times and were of great use to the pioneers in crossing rivers before bridges were common, and sometimes long journeys were made by water in the dug-out canoes made of yellow poplar. The tree has held its own very well in Monongalia county from the earliest times till the present, but the amount of lumber now cut from this tree in the county is small in comparison to the cut of former years. Some of the very old buildings in the county were constructed

almost exclusively of yellow poplar lumber. The wood is very durable when exposed to the weather as outside material for the construction of buildings, but is not durable when used in damp situations as fence posts or sidewalks. This was one of the first woods cut for lumber in the county when the old settlers built sawmills to provide them with lumber for home use. A few good trees of this species are to be found in the county till this day, and if forestry shall ever be put in practice here it will be one of the most promising trees to be planted. It grows rapidly and it is not difficult to be kept alive. It grows very tall and of the best form possible for sawlogs.

Pawpaw (*Asimina triloba*), or the common pawpaw, is not a lumber tree and likely not a tree has ever been cut for sawlogs in the county. It not being large enough. The trees are seldom as much as a foot in diameter and are usually not half of that. The tree bears a rather indifferent fruit and the first settlers were thinking more of the fruit than of any possibility of deriving any supply of lumber from the pawpaw tree when they discovered it in the Monongalia forests. It was never very plentiful in this county and a few trees are still to be found in some places, but many persons never see them and are not aware of their presence in the county.

Sassafras (*Sassafras variafolium*) is about as plentiful as it ever was in Monongalia county. Very little of this wood has ever gone to sawmills to be cut into lumber, for the sassafras tree in this latitude is hardly ever found of sufficient size to make even a small sawlog. It is sawed for lumber, however, in several of the southern states where it reaches larger size than thus far to the north. The first settlers used sassafras for tea for drinking in the place of coffee and tea imported from the Orient. Tea is made by boiling the bark of the roots in water, and sometimes by boiling the leaves. It makes a refreshing

beverage and is generally liked by those who have drunk it. There is likely as much sassafras in the county now as there was when the region was first known to white men. It is inclined to spread into deserted fields, where it seldom becomes larger than small brush, but once in a while a tree develops and becomes of passable size. The tea is reputed to thin the blood if drunk to excess, and some people refrain from using sassafras tea because they believe that it is not conducive to good health. Excessive drinking of the tea of sassafras may be harmful, but many persons who have drunk it moderately all their lives do not believe that it ever did them any injury.

American crabapple (*Pyrus coronaria*) is not of much importance as a source of lumber, or for any other purpose, for the apples which look inviting and tempt the palate, are impossible as a source of food, without much pickling and preserving. Sometimes they were cooked and improved in ways that made them of some use to the pioneers whose supply of fruit was quite limited at the best and which most of the time was pitifully short. There were several wild fruits in Monongalia county which were in every way superior to the wild crabapple, and the settlers never counted much on using the crabapple as food. They never used the wood at all, or in rare cases and for special purposes, and the trees which were found growing in this region were for the most part cumberers of the ground. The expert hunters found out that deer sometimes ate the crabapples and the riflemen occasionally were able to shoot the deer which frequented the crab thickets to eat the fruit.

Service tree (*Amelanchier canadensis*), sometimes called shad bush, is another tree that is better known on account of its fruit than for its wood. The fruit is a small berry and is usually eaten as it is picked from the tree, but it was sometimes dried in the sun by the settlers and kept for winter use, when

it was not a bad substitute for other fruits which the people often could not procure in the remote country. The wood of the service tree was seldom used on the frontiers, though it is very hard and can be put to a number of purposes in the modern wood-using shop. It was tolerably plentiful in the pioneer days in Monongalia county.

Cockspur thorn (*Crataegus crus-galli*) is one of of a very numerous family in the United States, but few of them are found in Monongalia county. There are more than 130 kinds of thorn trees in this country, and most of them are practically worthless so far as being of any particular use to men is concerned. The fruit borne by them is of poor quality and small in size, seldom or never eaten by human beings, and little use has been found for the wood. The cockspur thorn found in Monongalia is as poor as the average of the numerous family, and it has been endured here rather than welcomed, and it is with us yet.

Black cherry (*Prunus serotona*) is the most valuable species of the wild cherry family, and the only one of them in this county that has ever contributed anything of value to the lumber industry. The wild cherry trees that grow here are of sufficient size to make them wanted at the sawmills. The lumber has always sold for good prices and the furniture factories take it whenever it can be had. The trees of this species were scattered in small numbers, but of good quality, in most parts of the county when the first people came here. It has held its ground, but not in quantity as great as at first. It is a first class wood, useful for many purposes, but it has never been as important here as it has been in some other places.

Choke cherry (*Prunus virginiana*) is a common tree in this county and nearly always a worthless one so far as usefulness to man is concerned. The fruit is

of little account and the wood is not used for anything.

Wild red cherry (*Prunus pennsylvanica*) is a comparatively useless tree in Monongalia county but performs some service in protecting bare ground from washing away and thus giving it a chance to reclothe itself with other trees and vegetation. Birds scatter the seeds of this tree and it quickly comes in after a forest fire. The wood is of no use for lumber.

Honey locust (*Gleditsia tricanthos*) is a rare inhabitant of the forest in this county. The wood is far inferior to that of the common locust and has never been much in use by the people of Monongalia county.

Redbud (*Cercis canadensis*) is and always has been rather common in the woods of this county. It is more esteemed for its rich, red bloom than for its fruit. Aside from its blossoms, it is classed as one of the useless trees. It is never cut for lumber, being too small, but the wood has good qualities which would make it of importance were it not for the smallness of the tree.

Common locust (*Robinia pseudacacia*) is one of the best known and useful trees of the county. It is made much use of by the farmer, for it is one the best woods for fence posts in the whole country. It is as resistant to decay as any of the durable woods of this country. It is preferred to all others for fence posts, because it lasts almost indefinitely in the ground when set as posts. It is nearly as abundant in the county as it was at first, for what it has lost in its position in the woods, it has made good by taking a place in the fields and along roads, where it is encouraged to stand, because of its welcome shade and for the use of the wood, which grows rapidly, the trees soon becoming large enough for posts. The locust borer, an insect, has injured the locust trees much in late years in the county.

Staghorn sumac (**Rhus typhina**) is and always has been abundant in this county, and it is probably more abundant now than it was in the first years of settlement, because of its ability to take a place in the fields when it was destroyed in the woods. It is too small for lumber but is useful for many purposes, the chief place filled by it being as spiles for tapping sugar trees in making sugar.

Dwarf sumac (**Rhus copalina**) fills about the same place in industry that staghorn sumac fills. It is not usually as large as its relative, but sometimes is equal to staghorn in its size. In some regions it is much used for tanning leather, but apparently has not been so used in Monongalia county.

Striped maple (**Acer pennsylvanicum**) is probably not found in the present boundaries of Monongalia county, but it was in the wider limits of the old county when it included the present counties of Randolph and Tucker, where the striped maple is now growing but in small quantities and in scattered stands. It is a small tree and was never of much importance for lumber. It is prized as an ornamental tree.

Mountain maple (**Acer spicatum**) is a small tree that is found usually on high mountains but occurs at a low elevation in Monongalia county. The saw mills do not get this wood on their yards, as the tree is scarce and its size is nearly always too small for even small logs.

Sugar maple (**Acer saccharum**) is a substantial tree found all over Monongalia county, valuable for lumber and much is cut to send to sawmills, but probably the pioneers prized the tree more on account of its usefulness in providing the frontier family with sugar which could often be had from no other source in the days of the settlement of the country. This is the ordinary hard maple from which most of the maple lumber of the country is cut, but there are other



species that contribute to the supply. There are several kinds of hard maples, as well as several soft maples in the country. This one is often known as the sugar tree. In the pioneer days of Monongalia it was tapped in the spring of the year and sugar for domestic purposes was manufactured at the homes of the people, often in a camp where the water from the trees was boiled in a large kettle. That was often the only sugar the people had. When an auger hole is bored in a maple tree when the weather turns warm after the preceding cold weather the water in the fibers of the wood is forced out by the expansion of the air which is in the wood. The air expands when it changes from cold to hot.

Silver maple (*Acer saccharinum*) is the common soft maple in Monongalia county. It is of small value for sugar making but some sugar can be made from the sap from it, the same as in the case of sugar maple. It is cut for lumber but is not usually regarded as worth as much as lumber made from the sugar tree. It is oftener found on low than on elevated ground.

Red maple (*Acer rubrum*) has its name on account of its showy red flowers. It is a scarce tree in this county and little use is ever made of it for lumber or for sugar. The wood is more like that of the soft than of the hard maple.

Box elder (*Acer negundo*) is a maple but is so scarce in Monongalia county that few people ever pay any attention to it. It differs from the other maples by having compound leaves, arranged along a stem like the leaves of ash. It is not scattered plentifully over the state, but Monongalia county has a few trees which have been of very slight importance in furnishing lumber. The tree is inclined to fork near the ground, thus spoiling the trunk for sawlogs.

Fetid Buckeye (*Aesculus glabra*) is scarce in the county and is of little account. The wood is soft and not often used for lumber. It has never

been shown much favor by farmers because they have not seen in it much chance of any kind of gain or profit. The pod that encloses the fruit is about one inch in diameter and is covered with prickles.

Sweet buckeye (**Aesculus octandra**) is the more common buckeye in Monongalia county. It is sometimes cut for lumber and is suitable for a number of purposes.

Basswood (**Tilia americana**), sometimes called linn, beetree, or limetree, is the best known in this region of the several species of basswood. It is of importance for lumber and has been cut for such in most places where it is available. Its bloom is liked by bees and is rich in honey, and for that reason the tree is often known as beetree. The wood is sought by paper makers and by the manufacturers of slack cooperage, as it is soft and suitable for buckets and small boxes such as are liked for candy and for light articles like pencils.

White basswood (**Tilia heterophylla**) is another kind of basswood common in Monongalia county, but probably most ordinary observers suppose it to be the same as the common basswood and cut it and use it in the same way and for the same purposes.

Hercules club (**Aralia spinosa**) is an odd looking and nearly useless tree which is seldom put to any use and is useful for few purposes. The rough stem, two or three inches in diameter, is the part which is most likely to attract attention of the casual observer.

Flowering dogwood (**Cornus florida**) is small and unsuited for sending to the sawmill, except in special circumstances, but it is a tree which is generally recognized where it grows and in modern days it is sent to factories and which make spools and shuttles for weaving mills which manufacture cloth. It is one of the very few woods which are suitable for shuttles. It is quite hard and possesses the necessary wear-

ing properties. The Monongalia pioneers did not sell any dogwood to the shuttle makers, but they made gluts of it and used them extensively in splitting the thousands of rails with which they fenced their fields. The hardness of dogwood fitted it admirably for that use, and it was of much importance to the clearers and fencers of farms in this region. No doubt they regarded dogwood as one of the most useful woods of the forest.

Black gum (*Nyssa sylvatica*) is the toughest and most difficult to split of all the woods found by the settlers in Monongalia county. It was considered impossible to split a black gum log, except when the wood was solidly frozen. It was one of the choice woods for the rail maker, for of it he made the mauls with which he opened the cuts of all sorts of timber used for rails. Black gum is rather soft, which detracted somewhat from its value as a maul wood; for, although it did not split under the rough use to which it was put in pounding the gluts to spilt rails, it wore out in a rather short time, and the careful rail splitter was watchful to keep his maul in a dry place when he was not using it. A dry maul was good for much more hard pounding than one partly soaked with water. This wood was not used for much of anything but mauls, and there was always enough of it available for that service in the old days, and the tree is yet plentiful for all maul making needed in the modern time.

Great laurel (*Rhododendron maximum*) is not usually classed as a tree, for it is nearly always of small size, but when at its largest size it is large as some other trees of the woods. It was of little use to the early settlers and they would no doubt have been willing to do without it, if in that way they could have been rid of it. They put it to no use for any commercial purpose in their lives on the frontiers, and it has not been put to much service in the years since then,

but it has been found pretty good material for small handles for tools and for engraving blocks.

Mountain laurel (*Kalmia latifolia*) was too small to be of much use to the settlers. They charged it with the crime of poisoning their sheep, and probably it was sometimes guilty, but another laurel closely resembling it was as often the culprit that did the deed. The early settlers who spun flax and wool in their homes were often indebted to the small laurel for the distaff on which they hung their material to be spun. The distaff was made by cutting a branch from the top of a laurel bush, and the branch had five forks which were bent together at the top and tied, in that way forming a rack on which to hang the tow or wool where it would be handy to the hand of the spinner. That was a small use to put the laurel to in the old days, but many a larger tree did not fill a position of as much importance in the pioneer days. The roots of this laurel are of enormous size compared with the rest of the tree, and of late years the roots have gone to the factories by the carload to make tobacco pipes. That was not much of a use in the days of the first settlers, but some of the old smokers made pipes of the root by whittling out the article with a pocket knife. Those who were ambitious to have a pipe a little better than common, learned to line the pipe's bowl with brass or copper, usually procuring the metal from an old copper kettle or by hammering a copper cent thin and cutting it in the proper shape to fit the inside of the pipe bowl. The old men knew a piece of mathematics which was as far ahead of their general educations as one could imagine. They knew that a circular pipe bowl was a "little more than three times as far around as it was across," and in cutting the copper to fit the pipe, they were accustomed to teach their children to measure the distance across the bowl, and then measure the piece of copper "a little over three times as long to go

round on the bowl's inside." That was mathematically correct, and we are not informed how the old unschooled frontiersmen worked it out, for not many of them knew enough mathematics to have figured it out for themselves. It was probably a piece of lore that had been handed down to them from some former citizen who had been to school.

Sourwood (*Oxydendrum arboreum*) was a rather scarce tree on the forested frontier of old Monongalia county, and it was not of much use to the people in those days. They knew that the trunks of the trees three or four inches in diameter were excellent for sled soles and that seems to have been about the only special use to which they put it. It was not an abundant tree, but it furnished enough sled soles for those who wanted them.

Common persimmon (*Diospyros virginiana*) is not plentiful in Monongalia county, and never was. The first settlers found some of the trees in parts of the county, and there have been a few of these trees till the present time. The wood never has gone in an appreciable amount to sawmills. The old settlers used the wood, but not much of it, in making spinning wheels for their own use, and that was about the only reported use for it by the older population, but in modern times the wood is sent to factories in small quantities, along with dogwood, for making shuttles for looms which manufacture cloth. The wood is employed also for the making of golf clubs. It is a very hard and strong wood, being near the head of the list of American woods for hardness, and there are very few that are stronger. These are the qualities which give persimmon its chief value for shuttles and golf clubs. It is shipped in considerable amounts to Europe for these purposes. It is not plentiful in this county. Many persons regard the persimmon tree more for its fruit than for the qualities of its wood, but the fruit is seldom shipped and sold, being more

often eaten near where it is grown. As a fruit, it is scarcely a rival of the larger and more shapely Japanese persimmon.

White ash (*Fraxinus americana*) is well known throughout the state and has always been fairly abundant in Monongalia county. The hard and strong wood has always been in much use here about the farms, and the sawmills from the first have cut more or less of white ash into lumber. It is the principal ash found in the county. It is much employed in the manufacture of tool handles, boat oars, and furniture.

Red ash (*Fraxinus pennsylvanica*) is given that name because of its red bloom and fruit. It was never plentiful in Monongalia county. The wood is met with in lumber yards and is used, when available, in the same way as is the wood of white ash.

Black ash (*Fraxinus nigra*) has always been so scarce in this county that the wood has not filled many places of importance in the service of the people. The standing tree may generally be distinguished from the other species of ash by noting the bluntness of the twigs. The twigs are easily broken, in that respect differing from most of the ashes of this genus.

Nannyberry (*Virburnum lentago*) which has the common name black haw, existed in several parts of the original Monongalia county, but it is seldom seen in the county now. The tree is more often a shrub in size, and the wood is not much used for any purpose, but it is of much use in the manufacture of canes in New Jersey and it might be used for the same article here if the wood could be had in sufficient quantity and of the proper size for the convenient use of the cane makers. The shoots, which are of the proper size, can be made straight if heated in hot sand and bent in that condition to the desired shape. It is a tree, however, which has never been held in much esteem in this county. The fruit is a small drupe that

is tolerably good for eating in the late fall months when it has had time to become dry on the stems. It is eaten only in the absence of better kinds of fruit, and that was often a condition on the frontiers which made almost any sort of fruit a welcome adjunct to the food of the people. The black haw is now seldom eaten except by hungry children who have access to a bearing bush somewhere in the vicinity of their homes.

This list includes not more than thirty trees native of Monongalia county in its original size and condition. The list may not be complete but is believed to be approximately so. They are but a small portion of the trees of the United States which include more than 600 species. The kind of trees which had their home in the county belonged to some of the best in the country though the number of kinds were not as numerous as in some parts of the country.

### Shrubs and Vines in the County

The first settlers were not interested in trees alone when they entered the forests of Monongalia, but they kept their eyes open for all sorts of plants and shrubs that might be found in the region, for they could make use of many kinds as food for themselves or as feed for their horses, cattle, hogs and sheep. Among the shrubs and vines which were to be seen in the different settlements in the county, which then extended far south and west as well as east of the present county's borders, may be listed the following:

- Heart-leaved willow, *Salix cordata*.
- Prairie willow, *Salix humilis*.
- Silky willow, *Salix sericea*.
- Hazlenut, *Corylus americana*.
- Smooth alder, *Alnus rugosa*.
- Shrub yellow root, *Zanthoriza apifolia*.
- Sweet scented shrub, *Calycanthus floridis*.
- Spice bush, *Benzoin aestivale*.

- Wild hydranga, *Hydrangea arborescens*.  
 Prickly gooseberry, *Ribes cynosbati*.  
 Wild black currant, *Ribes floridum*.  
 Ninebark, *Physocarpus opulifolius*.  
 Meadowsweet, *Spiraea salicifolia*.  
 Hard-hack, *Spiraea tomentosa*.  
 West Virginia meadow sweet, *Spiraea virginiana*.  
 Wild black chokeberry, *Pyrus melanocarpa*.  
 Chokeberry, *Pyrus arbutifolia*.  
 Oblong-fruited Juneberry, *Amelanchier oligocarpa*.  
 Rose acacia, *Robibia hispida*.  
 Black alder, *Ilix verticillata*.  
 Mountain holly, *Ilex Nemopanthus mucronata*.  
 Poison ivy, *Rhus toxicodendron*, variety *radicans*.  
 Wild holly, *Nemopanthus mucronata*.  
 Burning bush, *Evonymus atropurpurens*.  
 American bladder nut, *Staphylea triloba*.  
 Northern fox grape, *Vitis labrusca*.  
 Summer grape, *Vitis aestivalis*.  
 Muscadine, *Vitis rotundifolia*.  
 Leatherwood, *Dirca palustris*.  
 Bunchberry, *Cornus canadensis*.  
 Panicked dogwood, *Cornus paniculata*.  
 Round-leaved dogwood, *Cornus circinata*.  
 Alleghany menziesia, *Menziesia pilosa*.  
 Sheep laurel, *Kulmia angustifolia*.  
 Male berry, *Lyonia lingustrina*.  
 Low black blueberry, *Vaccinium pennsylvanicum*.  
 Sour top, *Vaccinium canadense*.  
 Southern mountain cranberry, *Vaccinium erythro-*  
*carnum*.  
 Small cranberry, *Vaccinium oxycoccus*.  
 Button bush, *Cephalanthus occidentalis*.  
 Moosewood, *Viburnum alnifolium*.  
 Arrowwood, *Viburnum dentatum*.  
 Withrod, *Viburnum cassinoides*.  
 Common elder, *Sambucus canadensis*.

The settlers in a new country, like Monongalia was at first, are more interested in plants which are useful for medicine than are the people who come later and can have the services of doctors in time of need. The settlers who must depend on themselves in such times are always interested to know what the resources of forests and fields are in the way of



providing the materials of which medicines may be made. It was fortunate that old Monongalia county had a bountiful supply of herbs and plants which had, or were supposed to have had, medicinal properties. The following list of such plants growing in the county is given for its worth as a matter of history, and it may be presumed that in every settlement of the old county there was some one who was supposed to be acquainted with the most common of the plants and who could give information to the settlers which plants were good for medicine and what diseases they could be used as medicine for with a prospect of obtaining permanent or at least temporary relief. In the list which follows the common name by which the plant is known to the most people is given first, and following that the botanical name, by which the plant is known to doctors and scientists is next given.

- Milfoil, *Achillea milifolium*.
- Sweet flag, *Acornus calumus*.
- Smooth alder, *Alnus serrutata*.
- Dog's bane, *Apocynum androsemifolium*.
- Dwarf elder, *Aralia hispida*.
- Indian turnip, *Arasiema tryphyllum*.
- Virginia snakeroot, *Aristolochia serpentaria*.
- Wild ginger, *Asarum canadensis*.
- Milkweed, *Asalepias tuberosa*.
- Pleurisy root, *Aselepias tuberosa*.
- Peppermint, *Mentha piperita*.
- Wild indigo, *Baptisa tictora*.
- Wild senna, *Cassia marylandica*.
- Pipsissewa, *Chimaphila umbellata*.
- Sweet fern, *Comptonia asplenifolium*.
- Jamestownweed, *Datura stromonium*.
- Boneset, *Eupatorium perfoliatum*.
- Liverwort, *Hepatica trilobia*.
- Yellow root, *Hydrastus canadensis*.
- Elacampane, *Inula helenium*.
- Skunk cabbage, *Symplocarpus foetidus*.
- Burdock, *Lappa officinalis*.
- Indian tobacco, *Lobelia inflata*.

Horehound, *Marubium vulgare*.  
 Spearmint, *Mentha viridis*.  
 Horsemint, *Monarda punctata*.  
 Ginseng, *Aralia quinquefolia*.  
 Pokeweed, *Phytolacca decandra*.  
 Seneca snakeroot, *Polygala senaga*.  
 Mayapple, *Podophyllum peltatum*.  
 Bitter sweet, *Solanum dulcamera*.  
 Culver's root, *Veronica virginica*.  
 Dandelion, *Dens leonis*.  
 Black snakeroot, *Cimicifuga racemosa*.  
 Bloodroot, *Sanguinaria canadensis*.  
 Curled dock, *Rumex crispus*.  
 Crowfoot, *Racunculus bulbosus*.  
 Wild carrot, *Daucus carota*.  
 American centuary, *Sabatia angularis*.  
 Pennyroyal, *Hedeomapule glorides*.  
 Mullein, *Verbascum thasus*.  
 Blackberry, *Rubus villosus*.  
 Small Solomon's seal, *Polygonatum biflorum*.  
 Spicewood, *Lindera benzoin*.  
 Witch hazel, *Hamamelis virginica*.  
 Collie root, *Aletris farinosa*.  
 Trailing arbutis, *Epigaca repens*.  
 Wintergreen, *Gaultheria procumbens*.  
 Ground ivy, *Nepeta gleehoma*.  
 Sarsaparilla, *Aralia nudicaulis*.

The early settlers of the region were as much interested in the animals and fish of the new country as in the trees and other vegetables. They expected to depend to a large extent on the animal life for food when they came into their new homes. Fortunately for them they had much to expect from the forest. Its animal life had many times proved that man could live wholly for an indefinite period on the resources of the woods, and he need not starve to death if his scant crops should fail entirely in some years, but that source of food was not relished for too long a time to the exclusion of all other kinds. The seasoned and veteran hunter could manage to live on the resources of the forest alone, but women and children liked to have a mixture of other food with that which they

gathered from the forest. Even the Indians who lived for the most of their lives in the woods, or certainly outside the limits of civilization, sometimes had a not easy time eking out a living in the woods, and they were glad of every chance to sample some other kind of food than that which the undeveloped country furnished them.

When about to make a home in a new and uncivilized country, the people were concerned in ascertaining the kinds and quantity of wild life which they might expect to find when they reached the region in which their homes would be located. The animal life which was found in Monongalia county was about the same as in all the rest of the eastern country. A few buffalo were in the country, but they never were plentiful here. The country was nearly all in woods, and that was not a suitable home for the buffalo, which was primarily a grass eater. Grass did not grow well in the woods, and few buffalo had come into the region from the west which is believed to have been the region of their origin, and their coming into any part of the United States, and particularly into the eastern part of the country, was at a comparatively recent time. Had the Indian hunters succeeded in burning the woods to destroy the forests, as they were rapidly doing when the white man arrived and put a stop to the practice, the buffalo would have had plenty of grass to live on and would no doubt have made the eastern portion of the country as much his home as he had done in the grassy plains of the western part. But, as said, the buffalo was not in Monongalia county in large numbers when the settlers came, but he was here to a small extent, as the records bear ample proof. The name "buffalo" creek, applied to a number of streams in this part of the country is proof that those who named the streams knew that buffalo were in the habit of roaming there.

The pioneers found some buffalo in Monongalia county when they arrived here in the early days. Deer were plentiful in the woods then and were depended upon for the largest part of the meat which went on the settler's table. Black bear were also abundant and were often killed by hunters. Wolves were in the country and were killed often but were not eaten for meat. The wolf was a nuisance that was hard to get rid of and it was still in the county when the first railroad was built through. It is said that the wolves were afraid to cross the Baltimore and Ohio railroad and never ventured across to seek the rougher mountains south of the line, but remained north of the line till they were exterminated. Some of the other animals found in the county at the time the white people came were two or more kinds of foxes, the otter, mink, muskrat, opossum, several kinds of squirrels, the panther, wild cat, raccoon, groundhog, skunk, rabbit, mice, wild geese, ducks, swans, cranes, turkeys, pheasants, quails or partridges, eagles, hawks, crows, snipes, buzzards, pigeons, and many other kinds of birds. The streams were full of fish of many kinds from the pike in the river to the trout in the small streams in the high mountains.

There was plenty of wild life to meet the needs of the first comers for food, and some of the game has persisted till the present time, though the county long ago ceased to be famous as a hunting region. The forests were cleared to make fields, and the best of the fish were caught from the rivers and creeks long ago, but there are still enough remaining to tempt the fisherman to try his luck till the present time. Some of the resources which seemed all important to the settlers who first moved into the region have been given up for the sake of better things. Manufacturing and farming have replaced the wild animals in the

county, and few people would, if they could, give up what we have in exchange for what has passed away in the course of nearly a century and a half of development.



## CHAPTER III.

---

### Homesteads in Monongalia County

The official documents giving an account of the homesteads in Monongalia county are among the most important of all the early papers relating to the region, because they are the most complete regarding the dates or the settlements and of the people who founded early homes. They have the authority of court accounts and were designed to make and keep records of establishment of homes on the numerous watercourses all over the old limits of Monongalia. In these documents we have the highest extant authority of times, persons, and of localities, relating to the first homes founded in the region. The year, and in some cases the month and day, of some of the important founding of homes are given, and we are justified in giving full credence to the information contained in the papers, for the commissioners who sat to adjust and determine the matters had before them the best witnesses to be secured, touching the dates and places where the homes were founded. Men who had personal knowledge of the affairs were the witnesses who gave testimony of the things under consideration, and when they spoke in presence of other men who knew about the transactions, we may be sure that the facts were arrived at as nearly as it was possible. Usually the men who founded the settlements, and their neighbors also, were the witnesses examined by the commissioners in preparing the records; and the short and concise statements concerning

the establishing of homes on a certain creek or in some other locality, nearly always defined the places in relation to some natural feature of the land. This makes the record of the greatest worth as evidence of what was done and when. The spelling of the old records is often bad and the grammar is faulty, but the facts are there, and they may be relied upon as worthy of belief, as coming from witnesses who had personal and definite knowledge of what took place.

This chapter on the homesteads of Monongalia county may be accepted as the highest authority on that interesting subject that is now in our reach. It should be given preference over nearly all traditions and over recollections of old people, many of whom, no doubt, told the best they could remember of the matters under investigation, but it is a recognized fact that the memories of most old persons is unsafe, for old people as well as persons who are younger, are apt to forget in course of time. But a document, written at the time, is much more reliable. Forgetfulness has much less opportunity to effect a written paper than to impair the memory of a person, especially when years have passed away since the occurrence of the things spoken of. Writing remains as it is written, but the memory changes or is impaired.

The superiority of documents over memories is shown in this record of homesteads by alluding to the first settlement of the site of Morgantown. The old histories were wrong several years. They depended upon tradition for their date of the settlement on the place where the town was afterwards built. Consultation of the homestead record reveals the somewhat important fact that the old histories were wrong eight years. They had the settlement that much too early. A historian of another state years ago argued from other well known facts that the settlement of Deckers' creek at Morgantown could not have been as



early as some of the old historians had placed it, and it is seen by consulting the homestead records that the date was eight years off.

That record of the homesteads in Monongalia county has not been made much use of in correcting dates or in ascertaining who the homesteaders were. When Samuel T. Wiley wrote his history of Monongalia in the year 1883, he evidently had the record in his hands, for he made a few brief quotations from its pages, but he missed his opportunity when he failed to comprehend the importance of the old document and laid it aside with less than half a page of quotations from its pages. Thus he missed the opportunity to make use of the highest and most complete authority to be had of the times of the numerous settlements in the county, and of the men who made them.

The records for Monongalia county, from 1766 to 1782, both inclusive, show that 1117 homesteads were issued to settlers in that time. The issuing of homesteads ceased about 1782 with the achieving of the independence of the United States. The homesteads were issued by the state of Virginia and not by the United States as in later times. The land in Monongalia county, subject to homesteading belonged to the state of Virginia and not to the United States, as do the wild lands in the west now, and therefore the title had to come from the state, and provision was made by which title could be secured. It was usually secured by making a settlement, which was about the same thing then as now, except that the time required for the settler to live on the land, to perfect his title, was indefinite. If he could prove that he had raised a crop of corn on the land in a certain year it was considered that he had lived there then and it established his claim that he had resided on the land the requisite time to give him right to the title. That

was the usual proof offered by the claimant and it was generally sufficient. It was sometimes called a "cornright" and old settlers frequently spoke of it as such and it was well understood by all persons familiar with the customs of the country. It was not specified in the proceedings of the land court what the size of the cornfield had to be, in order to make good the applicant's claim to the land. So far as the records in hundreds of cases showed, the lot of a quarter of an acre was as good in law as the field of ten acres. A few hills, planted and grown, was called a crop, as well as the more pretentious field, and if questions were asked as to the extent of the corn crop, the record book that kept account of the transaction made no record of it, and the reader is justified in concluding that no such questions were customarily asked of or concerning the applicant for the tract of forest land. The sentiment of the western country was that the settler was wanted in the country, and, since there was plenty of land, no unnecessary obstacles were placed in his way in obtaining the farm he was applying for.

Raising a crop of corn was not the only way of perfecting title to a piece of land in the process of proving out on a homestead. It could be done by making an "improvement." That was an indefinite term and capable of several different interpretations. Sometimes it was called simply a "tomahawk right." The hunter nearly always carried a very small ax in his belt, and it was a small matter to use the tomahawk in hacking notches in trees and bushes, if he wanted to do so as evidence that he had stopped there and laid claim to some part of the land. He generally cut his name on some of the trees, but that was not deemed necessary and it might or might not be done in leaving a perfectly good record that he had been there and had in mind that he wished to return

and claim the land on which the marked trees grew. Some of the homesteaders in the old days of Monongalia county left their records in chippings of the tomahawk instead of the cornright, and it does not appear that one method was given any preference over the other in establishing rights to the land. Each was good in itself, and it seemed to be allowable to use both together. It was a loose way of making records, but under the conditions obtaining on the frontiers of that time it was probably as good a way as could have been used in the woods and in the cut of the way places, and the purposes were served well. A large number of the most valuable farms of the country have their titles founded in such crude beginnings as the corn right or tomahawk right.

Inasmuch as the homestead was not the most common means of securing title to land in the east, it is proper to inquire why it was done in this part of West Virginia, which was then Virginia, and was not done generally elsewhere with state lands which were apportioned to settlers in filling up the country.

The homestead law as applied in what is now West Virginia was different in some respects from the land laws of most other parts of the United States. It grew out of careful respect for the rights of the Indians to that part of the land in Virginia west of the Alleghany mountains and between those mountains and the Ohio river. After the close of Pontiac's war in 1763 the Indians set up claim to that part of West Virginia, basing the claim in part on the conquest of the region by the Indians of the state of New York from other Indians who claimed to have long before held it. The New York Indians claimed that they secured the land by conquest about 1670 and that it had been theirs ever since that time.

Whether their claim was good or not, they made

such a showing of their claim that they secured a promise that their rights should be respected till they should be paid for those lands. Consequent thereto the king of England in 1763 issued a proclamation that settlements should not be made on the land between the Alleghany mountains and the Ohio river till it had been bought from the Indians. Consequently, Governor Fauquier issued three proclamations forbidding the settlement of the disputed land till it should be bought from the Indian claimants. That left the land not open to settlement. It was unlawful to settle the land in face of the governor's proclamations, and those who went on the land under the circumstances, to possess it, were lawbreakers. Both the king of England and the governor of Virginia forbade the man looking for land to try to get it in that part of Western Virginia between the mountains and the Ohio river until the claims of the Indians should be satisfied. Yet it was in the face of those proclamations that the homesteaders went on and claimed the land and finally they obtained what they claimed. More than eleven hundred of them made good their claims and secured titles to the wilderness lands in Monongalia alone, in addition to a large number who procured homesteads in adjoining counties.

The homesteaders were successful in getting the land because the colonies won their independence and cast off the bonds which had bound them to the mother country and were not in favor of recognizing the proclamations of England's king or of the royal governors of the colonies. Having achieved their independence, the Americans took it on themselves to settle the land question on the western frontier, and in the final show down they decided that the homesteaders had a right to the land on which they had settled, in spite of any claims the Indians might have of right by conquest a hundred years before. Had England won the Revolutionary war it is not

certain what would have been the outcome of the claims of the homesteaders who had settled in defiance of law, but it is inconceivable that the land would have remained in the possession of the Indians. England and Englishmen in all parts of the world have taken too much land from savages and given it to civilized people to leave much doubt in the case of the western Virginia land, had its final disposition been left to the authority of the mother country instead of the colonists who had concluded a successful rebellion and decided the land question in their own way.

It is interesting to speculate what would have been the result had the Revolutionary war been lost to the colonists, but it was not lost and it is the historian's place to record what took place and the result of the measures taken by the Americans. Nearly all the people on the frontiers were in sympathy with the American cause, and the Revolutionary war had not advanced very far before the people west of the Alleghany mountains showed in unmistakable ways their leanings on matters in which the mother country and the colonies differed. So firm did Washington count the support of the westerners that he has been quoted as saying in a distressing time of the war that if he had to retreat from the East he would repair to the mountains of the District of West Augusta and there gather round him the men who would make it possible to carry on the war to a successful issue.

Many of the men whom he held in mind were the same men who were then planting homesteads or preparing to plant them on the western waters. In spite of the overwhelming importance of the war that was then going on between the colonies and the mother country, the Virginians did not lose track of the western frontiers and it was not forgotten that the homesteaders must be cared for. Measures must be

taken to secure for those brave men on the wilderness land the homes which they were trying to carve out of the great wild country. It was then that the authorities of Virginia made a record that the men were entitled to consideration, even though they had gone on the wild land in violation of the royal proclamation of the king, whose authority the Virginians were refusing to recognize in the affairs of state. The Revolutionary war had been in progress nearly four years when in May, 1779 the general assembly of Virginia passed an act to protect claimants to lands on the western frontiers. It was the main object of the law to look after the homesteader, and a part of the preamble recites:

“Whereas the various and vague claims to unpatented lands under the former and present governments, previous to the establishment of the commonwealth’s land office, may produce tedious and infinite litigation and disputes, and in the meantime purchasers would be discouraged from taking up lands upon the terms lately prescribed by law, and it is just and necessary, as well as for the peace of individuals as well as for the public weal, that some certain rules should be established for settling and determining the rights to such lands, and fixing the principles on which legal and just claimers shall be entitled to sue out grants, to the end that subsequent purchasers and adventurers may be entitled to proceed with greater certainty and safety: Be it enacted by the general assembly, that all surveys of waste and unappropriated lands upon any of the western waters before the first of January in the year 1778, shall be and are hereby declared good and valid.

“And whereas great numbers of people have settled in the country upon western waters, upon waste and unappropriate lands, from which they have been hitherto prevented from suing out patents or obtaining legal titles by the king of Great Britain’s proclamations or instructions to his governors, or by the late change in gov-

ernment; and the present war having delayed now the opening of a land office, and the establishment of any certain terms for granting lands, and it is just that those settling under such circumstances should have some reasonable allowance for the charge and risk which they have incurred, and that the property so acquired should be secured to them: Be it therefore enacted, that all persons, who at any time before the first day of January, 1778, have really and bonafide settled themselves or their families, or at his, her, or their charge, have settled others upon any waste or unappropriated lands, upon the western waters, to which no other person hath any legal right or claim, shall be allowed for every family so settled. 400 acres of land, or such smaller quantity as the party chooses to include in such settlement.

“And if any such settlers shall desire to take up a greater quantity of land than is hereby allowed them, they shall on payment to the treasurer of the consideration money required from other purchasers, be entitled to the pre-emption of any greater quantity of land adjoining to that allowed them in consideration of settlement. not exceeding 1,000 acres, and to which no other person hath any legal right or claim.”

The act defines settlement and preemption rights, specifies the manner in which grants may be obtained, what locations are entitled to preference, how warrants are issued, and composition money is paid. The state received ten shillings for every hundred acres sold.

The counties on the western waters, which had a portion of the land which might be wanted by homesteaders were formed into districts of which there were four, and for each of the four districts a tribunal of commissioners was appointed. The districts were as follows:

First, counties of Yohogania, Ohio and Monongalia; second, Augusta, Botetourt and Greenbrier; third, Washington and Montgomery; fourth, Ken-

tucky. The governor of Virginia appointed four commissioners for each district, any three of whom might act. They had power to hear and determine all land titles and various other matters that might come before them in the discharge of their duties. They were directed to hold their meetings at forts, churches, meeting houses and other public places in their districts, and to give public notice of the time and place of every such meeting. In some respects the commissioners had the powers of the courts of the country, but they had not all the powers. The certificate issued by the commissioners entitled the holder or his assignee, to an entry and survey, or a warrant for the lands mentioned, and on such terms as were prescribed in the act.

There is in the court house of Monongalia county the certificate book which has in it the original entries made at the various meetings held by the commissioners for that county. It has 442 pages of the certificates issued or entered of record. It should be borne in mind that Monongalia was then a much larger county than it is at present, as will be seen by an examination of the records of the various certificates in the book. The territory of the old county extended to the Ohio river and far north and south of the present boundaries of the county. The old entries are a valuable list of the first landholders of Monongalia, not all of them, nor of the principal part of the old ones, but it is important because it shows what no other record shows so well, and it contains also much of the history of that interesting time, particularly the date of the settlements in many places. In fact, the time of many disputed events can be settled by these dates after all other known means for settling them seem to be gone beyond recovery. The dates for the settlements are believed to be the highest authority, as the man who came to prove his claim to his land no doubt brought as witnesses the



best men he could get, and their evidence was accepted as the final test in the matter, if there was a dispute on the point. The entries in the book often read as if they were intended to be the last and final evidence in settling some disputed point which had come before the tribunal for settlement. The two or three lines of manuscript, therefore become highly valuable to the historian or antiquarian seeking to settle some disputed point, and the inquirer, for that reason if for no other, has occasion to feel thankful that brave men were willing to push into the forbidden western lands and dispute the proclamations of England's king, and of the royal governors of colonies, plant settlements and despite the proclamations of England's king, and were to become the centers of commonwealths greater than any with which the thirteen colonies were familiar. Monongalia at that time contained between 8,000 and 9,000 square miles of territory, which was more than one third as much as the present state of West Virginia has within its borders.

It appears from the records, that commissioners met at Redstone Old fort, which is now Brownsville, Pa.; at the house of Colonel John Evans at Morgantown; at Cox's Fort in the present Washington county, Pa.; at the house of Samuel Lewillen at Clarksburg; at the residence of John Pierpoint; at that of Thomas Evans; and at the courthouse of Ohio county. It may be presumed that a similar record was made and kept at each place where the commissioners met in their districts, as well as in the office of the register of lands at Richmond. The record at Morgantown, fortunately, escaped various dangers and came down to the present time. The court house at Morgantown was destroyed by fire a few years after the last entry was made and for a long time it was supposed that the old book, containing the quaint and valuable records of the homesteads, had been

lost, and except a few persons, the very existence of the book was forgotten. After nearly a hundred years it was finally found in the Morgantown clerk's office by Richard E. Fast, who was at that time an employe in the clerk's office. It was in a barrel along with waste odds and ends of papers and window curtains which at some time had been thrown into the barrel to have them out of the way. The person who had so disposed of them evidently supposed that the things were of little or no value and not worth caring for. The book was thus saved and the records are given below about in the form in which the old clerks wrote them with pen and ink, during the several years spent in keeping the minutes at the meetings of the commissioners. The writing is somewhat difficult to read, on account of dimness of the writing in places and also because the accumulation of dirt and blots occasionally partly covers up and conceals the words. But in spite of all the imperfections and mishaps, the record is of great value to the local historian who would trace the original entries of the old Virginia homesteaders. Had this record been lost beyond recovery, it is probable that duplicates or copies could be found in Richmond where the State land records were kept.

The certificates, for the greater part, are the same in form. That portion which names the man who applies for land, and locates the land, as to place or boundaries, is different, as must be the case to identify the land which each claims. In nearly every instance the land is located by naming some feature of geography connected with the property or near or adjoining to it. The tract of land is seldom or never located by metes and bounds, for the probable reason that it had not yet been surveyed when the commissioners gave it consideration.

The first entry in the book began the list of

certificates granted at Redstone Old Fort. The copy of the certificates is herein given in full for the first, to show the form, and formal wording of the others is omitted, as it is deemed enough to copy only that part of the document which gives the applicant's name and the location of the land, and the date of the settlement on which he bases his claim, and also the quantity of land to which he is entitled—whether he claims additional land by preemption or otherwise. The first certificate is as follows:

“We, the commissioners appointed for adjusting the claims to unpatented lands in the counties of Monongalia, Yohogania, and Ohio, do hereby certify that Andrew Gewgill is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Dunlap creek, to include his settlement made in the year of our Lord 1772. Given under our hands at Redstone Old Fort this 16th day of December, 1779, in the fourth year of the Commonwealth.

“FRANCIS PAYTON,

“PHIL PENDLETON,

“JOSEPH HOLMES.

“Test: JAMES CHEW, Clerk of  
Commissioners, Mem.”

Dunlap Creek flows into the Monongahela river, in Pennsylvania.

The following entry follows the certificate and is signed by the clerk, James Chew:

“This certificate cannot be entered with the surveyor after June 26, 1780. Entered April 13, 1780.”

William Houghland is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia on the waters of Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

Decker's creek flows into the Monongahela river at Morgantown, West Virginia.

Edward Dorsey, assignee to David Rogers, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the west side of the Monongahela river to include his settlement made in 1774, to be bounded by the lines of Joseph Brenton, also a right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Richard Jackson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, situated and lying on the south fork of Tenmile, to include his settlement, made in the year 1775; also a right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Thomas Bishop is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on Crawford's run, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

George Beatty is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Yohogania, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

The Yohogania mentioned was the Youghiogheny river, in one of its early and erratic spellings. One branch of the river has its source in Preston county, West Virginia, whence it flows across a portion of Maryland into Pennsylvania and empties into the Monongahela river. That part of the river now in Preston county was at the time of this record in Monongalia county, and much of that in Pennsylvania was then considered to be in Monongalia county.

Michael Cox is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Dunlap's creek, to include his settlement made the year 1772; also a right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto. Dunlap's creek is in Pennsylvania.

Levi Beatty is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Yohogania to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

Robert Beatty, assignee to John Waggoner, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monon-

galia, on Buffalo run, a branch of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

Joseph Crabit is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Dunlap's creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

William Hill is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Indian creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

Jacob Coleman is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Dunlap's creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1770, also a right to preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Henry Hawk is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Yohogania, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

John Heath is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Muddy creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1774. Muddy creek flows into the Monongahela river in Pennsylvania.

Samuel Bridgewater is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the east fork of the river to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

James Walker is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

Following is a list of certificates granted in 1780 at Cox's Fort:

David Owen is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, lying on the South Fork of Tenmile creek to include his actual settlement made in 1771.

Tenmile creek is in the present county of Harrison.

Elias Bean is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Tenmile creek to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

Thomas Bishop is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, at the mouth of Crawford's run, to include his actual settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Whosong, Junior, is entitled to 250 acres of land, in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

Robert McClelen is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia on the South Fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

Thomas John, assignee of Thomas Hughes, is entitled to 250 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Tenmile creek to include his settlement made in 1772.

James Tucker, assignee to George Gregg, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the West Fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

Jacob Whosong (or Whosing) is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Thomas Slater is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Tenmile creek, to include his actual settlement made in the year 1771.

John Thrusher, assignee to David Rodgers, is entitled to 400 acres of land in right of preemption, in Monongalia county, lying on the South Fork of Tenmile creek, to include his cabin and other improvements made in the year 1773.

James Hook is entitled to 300 acres of land in Monongalia county lying on the South Fork of Ten-

mile creek, to include his actual settlement made in the year 1776.

James Hook, assignee of Abner Pipes, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1770.

John Ankram is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the South Fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Swan is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1780, and a right to 1000 acres adjoining thereto, by preemption.

The following certificates were granted in 1781 by the commissioners at a meeting held at the residence of Col. John Evans. The commissioners at the meeting were John P. Duvall, James Neal, William Haymond, and Charles Martin; and William M'Cleary was clerk. He was subsequently succeeded as clerk by Col. John Evans.

John Evans, assignee to Daniel Veatch, is entitled to 400 acres of and in Monongalia county, on the west side of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in the year 1770.

Stephen Hardin is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Indian creek, adjoining lands of Michael Teabolt, deceased, in right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Thomas Clare, assignee to Jacob White, is entitled 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the Laurel run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jesse Bayles is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on a branch of Tygart's Valley river, lying below Glady creek near to land known as the Levels, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Thomas Clare, assignee to Jacob White, is enti-

tled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption adjoining his settlement made on Laurel run in 1773.

Thomas Clare, assignee to Jacob White, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Laurel run to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

George Gillespie is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining lands claimed by Isaac Camp on the waters of Scott's run, in the right of preemption to include his improvement made in 1773.

Caleb Hale is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Robinson's run on the east side of Cheat river adjoining lands claimed by Harry Richards.

Thomas Russell is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Robinson's run to include his settlement made in 1774.

Nathan Low is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Sandy creek, in the right of residence, to include, his improvement made in 1776.

Beltosharzer Bragro is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river adjoining the land of James Connor, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1777.

John Connor is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Big Sandy creek, including the Big Sandy lick, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Joseph Martin is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining lands claimed by Jeremiah Downing, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Joseph Martin is entitled to 300 acres of land in



Monongalia county in the right of preemption adjoining to his settlement made in the year 1776.

James Connor is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining the lands of Robert Connor, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776, with a preemption of 400 acres adjoining thereto.

William Hamilton is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the Laurel run, in the right of preemption, to include his settlement made in the year 1780.

William Hamilton is entitled to 200 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Laurel run, in the right of preemption adjoining lands claimed by one Marshall, to include his improvements made thereon in 1776.

John Lafavors is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Big Sandy creek glades, adjoining lands of Sampel Rebenit, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1771.

Robert Connor is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, adjoining the lands of James Connor, in the right of residence, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776, with 1,000 acres in preemption adjoining thereto.

Joseph Downing is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Hazle run, on Cold Grave Yard Branch, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Donalson, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1772.

Hazle Run is a branch of Sandy creek, in the present county of Preston.

Jeremiah Tannahill is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Laurel run, adjoining land claimed by Nathan Low, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1772.

Michael Kern, assignee of Josiah Veach, is en-

titled to 215 acres of land in Monongalia county, at the mouth of Decker's creek, on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Part of the town of Morgantown now occupies this land.

Henry Crull, assignee of George Parker, is entitled to 200 acres of land in Monongalia county on both sides of Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Lewis Rodgers, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Josiah Wilson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Booth's creek, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

William Watkins is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Scott's run, adjoining lands claimed by Philip Shively, to include his settlement made in the year 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

David Watkins is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Scott's Mill run, adjoining lands claimed by John Harding, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Jacob Cozad, assignee to Moses Templin, is entitled to a preemption of 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining his settlement on Cheat river made in 1770.

James Wilson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made in 1776, adjoining the waters of Booth creek, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

David Moore is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the head of Hazle run, adjoining lands of Martin Judy, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Moore is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county to include his settlement made in 1774.

James Clark is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining lands of James McCollum on Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Heirs at law of John Judy are entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining lands of James McCollum, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jacob Judy, heir at law of John Judy, assignee to Josiah Winslow, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining the lands of Charles Donaldson, to include his settlement made in the year 1769.

William Clark is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Miracle run, adjoining the lands claimed by Jacob Farmer, in the right of residence to include his improvements made in 1777.

Philip Alfin is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement, on the waters of Bull Creek.

Henry Snider is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the West Branch of the Monongahela river adjoining lands claimed by Enoch James, to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

James Current, assignee of John Anderson, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Booth's creek, to include his settlement thereon in 1776.

James Current is entitled to 400 acres of land on Wickwire creek in Monongalia county to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

Philip Shively is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Scott's run, adjoining David Watkins, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

Christopher Garlow is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Crooked run, adjoin-

ing lands of Thomas Russell and Richard Hampton, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Francis Warman is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by John Ramsey, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Francis Warman, assignee of Thomas Evans, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Cheat river, adjacent to lands claimed by Bartholomew Jenkins, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Norris is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Cheat river adjoining lands claimed by Francis Warman, to include his settlement made in 1772.

James Moore, assignee to Robert Erwin, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Cheat river to include his settlement of the said Erwin made in 1775.

Bartholmew Zenden, assignee to Richard Lester, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Crab tree creek to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

Bartholomew Jenkins, assignee to Thomas Craft, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Cheat river adjoining lands claimed by Francis Warman, to include his settlement made in 1770.

John Ramsey, senior, assignee to Robert Chambers, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia on a tract that was formerly known as the Ice Place, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

Philip Askins is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Ice's run, joining lands claimed by John Gray, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Jacob Youngman is entitled to 400 acres of land

in Monongalia county, on Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Youngman, assignee to Thomas Harbert, is entitled to 350 acres of land in Monongalia county on Decker's creek to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

John Ramsey, the lesser, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Scott's Mill run, adjoining lands claimed by James Sterling, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Scott, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county situated in the neck of Cheat river, joining lands claimed by William Norris, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1770.

Richard Morris is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Sandy creek, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Simon Troy, assignee to Job Simms, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia, in the forks of Cheat and Monongahela rivers, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

Samuel Lewellen, assignee to John Collins, is entitled to 300 acres of land in Monongalia county on Cheat river, adjoining the lands of Bartholomew Jenkins, including his settlement made thereon in 1769.

Samuel Lewellen, assignee to John M'Donald, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Indian creek, adjoining lands of Benjamin Wilson, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Samuel Lewellen is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county in the forks of Pawpaw creek in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1773.

The commissioners met at the residence of Sam-

uel Lewellen in 1781, and it is now uncertain where he lived, but it was doubtless a central and convenient place or the commissioners would not have had the meeting there.

Stephen Morgan is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Little Pawpaw creek, including the land on both sides of the creek about the mouth of Minister's run, in the right of residence, and to include his improvement made in 1773.

John Stewart is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of residence, to include his settlement adjoining lands claimed by William Stewart.

William Stewart is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Mills, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

William Stewart is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Mills, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

David Crull is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Aaron's creek, joining lands claimed by John Burk, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Thomas John is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by William John, to include his settlement made thereon in 1773.

James Stafford, assignee to Robert Curry, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the forks of Cheat and Monongahela rivers, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

James Coburn is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the water of Booth's creek, adjoining the land of John Gifford, to include his improvements made in 1773.

James Coburn, heir at law of Jonathan Coburn,

is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Decker's creek, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

Moses Trader is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Tom's and Joe's run to include his improvements made for him by Philip Doddridge, by right of residence.

Peter McCune is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, at the mouth of Rooting creek, in the right of residence, having made a crop of corn in this county before the year 1778, to include his improvements made on said land in the year 1778.

Hezekiah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of residence and improvements made in 1773.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to Johnathan Lambert, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia, on Lambert's run, adjoining the land of Joshua Allen, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Josiah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Pleasants creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to Johnathan Lambert, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in right of preemption on Lambert's run, adjoining the lands of Joshua Allen.

Josiah Davisson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption adjoining his settlement on Pleasant creek. No date is given.

Andrew Davisson, junior, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption, adjoining his right of residence by an improvement made in the year 1774.

Andrew Davisson, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of residence on a branch of Simpson's creek, called

Thompson's run, including his improvement thereon made in 1774.

Jeremiah Clark is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Slack's run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

William Haymond is entitled to 400 acres of land on Decker's creek in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1774.

Andrew Davisson, junior, assignee to William Boon, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Simpson's creek, adjoining the lands claimed by James Anderson, including his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Thomas McCan is entitled to 300 acres of land in Monongalia county on Davisson's run, adjoining the lands of Thomas Berkeley, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas McCan is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county adjoining his settlement made in 1775.

Archibald Hopkins, assignee to Andrew Davisson, junior is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on a run of the waters of Simpson's creek, known by the name of Jerry's run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Daniel Davisson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption adjoining his settlement made in the year 1773.

Nicholas Carpenter, assignee to John Simpson, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the West Fork, opposite to the mouth of Elk, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Edward Haymond is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of residence on the dividing ridge between the two Pawpaws, about three miles from the Big Spring, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to William Runion,



is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption adjoining to his settlement made in 1773.

George Baxter is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Barrett's run, adjoining lands of William Lowther, including his settlement made thereon in 1772.

George Baxter is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption, adjoining the lands of William Lowther, including his settlement made in 1772.

Thomas Mills is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county adjoining lands claimed by William Stewart, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John M'Farlane is entitled to 100 acres of land, in right of residence, on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining lands of Richard Hair, in the county of Monongalia, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Thomas Evans, assignee to Robert Galloway, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by William Stewart, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Andrew Kilpatrick, assignee to Daniel Kidd, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, to include his improvements made in 1776.

William John, assignee to Conrad Richards, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Carter's run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

William John, assignee to John Burris, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on a drain of Monongahela river, to include his settlement thereon made in 1770.

Thomas Chipps, assignee to John Allenton, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Crabtree creek adjoining the land of Ezekiel Jones,

to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

Ezekiel Jones, assignee to James Hall, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Crabtree creek, adjoining the land of Thomas Chipps, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Ezekiel Jones is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of residence on the waters of Crabtree creek, to include his improvement made in the year 1775.

Amos Roberts is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on a branch of Muddy creek, adjoining lands claimed by Joseph Butler, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

William Roberts is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Rolling creek, adjoining lands of Joseph Butler, in right of residence, to include his improvement made in the year 1766.

Joseph Butler is entitled to 400 acres of land on Dunkard Bottom on Cheat river to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

Joseph Butler is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining his settlement on the Dunkard Bottom on Cheat river made in 1773.

Joseph Butler is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Crabtree creek, adjoining the lands of Amos Roberts, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Calder Haymond, assignee to Thomas Phillips, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining the Monongahela river and the lands of Jacob Pritchard, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Calder Haymond is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, in the right of residence and raising corn before the year 1778, including his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Thomas Haymond is entitled to 400 acres of

land in Monongalia county in the right of residence and raising corn before the year 1778 on Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, including his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Zebland Hogue is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining lands claimed by Richard Morris, to include his settlement made thereon in 1777.

John Gray, assignee to Thomas Evans, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Buffalo creek, adjoining land of John Mahon, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Read is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by John Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Batton, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, at the forks of Booth's creek, adjoining lands of John Thomas, including his settlement made in the year 1776.

James Anderson, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Simpson's creek, adjoining the land of Andrew Davisson, to include his settlement made in the year 1771.

James Anderson, senior, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Simpson's creek, adjoining the lands of Andrew Davisson, in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made in the year 1771.

James Anderson, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Simpson's creek, adjoining the land of John Powers, adjoining his settlement made in 1771.

Thomas Batton, junior, assignee to Thomas Batton, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on a drain of the Ohio river about two miles above the mouth of the Little Kanawha river and about one mile from the Indian Old Fields, in the

right of residence to include his improvements made thereon in the year 1773.

Joseph Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Davisson's run, at the forks, in the right of residence, to include his improvements made thereon in 1773.

Obediah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Davisson's run, at the Big Lick, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Abraham Low is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on a run that empties into the Monongahela river next above Indian Creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Martin, in the right of residence, to include his improvements made thereon in 1773.

William Stewart, assignee to William Ice, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Mills, to include his settlement made in 1770.

William Stewart, assignee to Isaac LeMasters, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Indian Creek, including his settlement made thereon in the year 1773.

William Stewart, assignee to William Ice, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement on Cheat river.

William Stewart, assignee to Jonathan Ricks, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the Monongahela river in the forks of Cheat, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Robe, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Decker's creek, adjoining the lands of Charles Bennett, including his settlement made thereon in 1773.

William Robe, senior, is entitled to 1,000 acres

of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made in 1773.

Lewis Rodgers, assignee to Henry Davis, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, adjoining the lands of John Pierpoint, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

Lewis Rodgers is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in right of preemption, adjoining John Pierpoint's land.

Lewis Rodgers, assignee to Jacob Rodgers, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on both sides of Cheat river, adjoining land claimed by Henry Crull, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Lewis Rodgers is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made on Cheat river in 1774.

William Robe is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Laurel run, a branch of Booth's creek, to include his settlement made thereon on 1775.

William Robe is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made on Laurel run, a branch of Booth's creek, in the year 1775.

Jonas Webb is entitled to 400 acres of land on Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of George Wilson, in the peddler's right, to include the settlement made thereon by him in the year 1773, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Benjamin Webb is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the waters of Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Samuel Bearden, in the right of residence, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Alexander Wilson, assignee of Valentine Cooper, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia

county, on Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Cooper, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Alexander Wilson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county in the right of preemption, adjoining his settlement on Dunkard's creek, made in 1775.

Jacob Koontz is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of Muddy creek and Kitt's creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Peter Dyer is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of preemption, upon the waters of Hazle run and Big Sandy creek, adjoining lands, to include his improvement thereon in 1776.

Michael Frank is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of preemption, on a branch of the West Fork of the Monongahela river, between Helen's run and Buffalo creek, to include his improvements made in 1773.

Hezekiah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land in the county of Monongalia, on the West Fork, adjoining the lands of Thomas Barkley, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Hezekiah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of the West Fork, adjoining lands of Thomas Barkley, in the right of residence, to include his improvements made in 1775.

The following certificates were granted in 1781 at Clarksburg:

Benjamin Ratliff, assignee to Elijah Runner, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on McKinney's run, adjoining lands claimed by John McKinney, in right of having settled a tenant on said land in the year 1773, to include his settlement there-

on, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Thomas Webb is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the waters of the west branch of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Washburn, in the right of residence to include his improvement made in the year 1773.

Benjamin Caplin is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Brushy Fork of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Levi Douglas, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres of land adjoining thereto.

Joseph Davisson, assignee to Benjamin Caplin, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by James Anderson, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Daniel Davisson, assignee to George Shinn, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on Limestone creek, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon, adjoining lands of Amoriah Davisson, in the year 1771.

Thomas Cunningham is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the right hand fork of Tenmile creek, at Jones improvement, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1772.

Joseph Lowther, heir at law to Robert Lowther, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Washburn, on Washburn's run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

Archibald McKinney is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Outers creek and Barclay's run, adjoining lands claimed by Gilbert Huston, to include his improvement made thereon in 1776.

Bonam Stought is entitled to 400 acres of land in

Monongalia county on the waters of Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Johnathan Stought in right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon.

Heir at law of John Thomas is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Thomas run, a drain of Booth's creek, adjoining land claimed by Ezekiel Thomas, to include his settlement made thereon in 1771.

William Taylor is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the north side of Davisson's run, from Washburn's camp upwards, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1776.

Thomas Stought is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the main fork of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Johnathan Ratliff, in right of residence, to include his improvements made thereon in 1775, with a preemption of 200 acres adjoining thereto.

John Godwin, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Lost run, adjoining lands claimed by John Wickwire, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Benjamin Shinn is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by George Stewart, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

Hezekiah Stout is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, at the mouth of Indian creek, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in the year 1773.

Robert Hughstead is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of preemption, on Aughter's creek and Barclay's run, adjoining



lands claimed by John Wickwire, to include his improvement made thereon in 1772.

Samuel Shinn is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made on Levi Shinn's run, below the Buffalo lick, in the year 1771.

Samuel Harbard is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, in the right of residence, adjoining lands claimed by Levi Shinn, to include his improvement made thereon in the year 1775

John Stackhouse is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county on the headwaters of Booth's creek, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of David Edwards, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1775, with a preemption of 400 acres adjoining thereto.

Evan Thomas is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Booth's creek, adjoining Thomas Batten's land, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in the year 1774.

The certificates which follow were granted by the commissioners in 1781 at the residence of Col. John Evans, near Morgantown.

James Barker is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Indian creek, adjoining lands claimed by John McDaniel, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in 1777.

John Barker is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Scott's Meadow run, adjoining Joseph Barker's land, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Richard Fields, assignee to Thomas Fields, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Three Forks, a branch of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

Three Forks is in the present county of Taylor

and flows to the river from the east and empties at Grafton.

Benjamin Brain, heir at law to James Brain, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Three Forks, a branch of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774.

Benjamin Fields is entitled to 400 acres of land on Three Forks, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Joseph Boltinghouse, assignee to David Guilkey, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on a branch that empties into the Big Pawpaw, in the forks thereof, about a mile and a half above the Little Pawpaw, including his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Morgan Morgan, assignee to Zachariah Morgan, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Salt Lick, a drain of the Little Kanawha, to include his settlement made thereon in 1773.

John Button, assignee to Thomas Kelles, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Simpson's creek, adjoining lands of Samuel Bearden, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Richard Cain, assignee to Joseph Bennett, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining the lands of Thomas Mills, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Richard Cain, assignee to Samuel Lewellen, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, in Monongalia county, adjoining lands claimed by John M'Farland, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Henry Smith, assignee to Samuel Burke is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Perry is entitled to 400 acres in Monongalia,

on the west side of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands of Henry Stephens to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ferry is entitled to 1,000 acres in right of preemption in Monongalia county, adjoining actual settlement, which adjoins the lands of Henry Stephens on the west side of Monongahela river, made in 1773.

Aaron Henry, assignee to Dennis Neville, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongahela county, on Scott's run, adjoining the land of Joseph Barker, including his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Francis Burrille, assignee to Henry Haines, is entitled to 328 acres on Coburn creek, in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Burke is entitled to 357 acres in Monongalia county, on the waters of Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Lawrence Holt, heir at law to Motthew Holt, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands of Henry Batton, including his settlement made in 1776.

George Weaver is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Scott's run, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of James Scott, to include his settlement made in 1775, also 1,000 acres in the right of preemption.

John Cochran is entitled to 400 acres on Scott's run, in Monongalia county, adjoining the Jacob Scott Meadow place, including his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Simon Cochran is entitled to 400 acres on Lambert's run, in Monongalia county, adjoining Hezekiah Davisson, including his settlement made in 1773.

Levy Wells is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Reed, in the right of having a tenant thereon in 1770.

Also 1,000 acres in right of preemption on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Reed in right of settlement of a tenant thereon in 1770.

Jeremiah Gray, assignee to Joseph Borsett, is entitled to 400 acres on a nob called Buffalo Nob, adjoining lands claimed by James Morgan, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774. Also 1,000 acres in right of preemption.

Owen Davis is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Carter's run, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1770. Also 1,000 acres adjoining in right of preemption.

Thomas Davis, assignee to Owen Davis, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in the year 1774. He is also entitled to 1,000 acres adjoining in the right of preemption.

Phillip Lewis, assignee to John Harden, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Scott's Mill run, adjoining Doll Snyder's, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Evans, assignee to Samuel Owens, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of the Monongahela river, in Monongalia county, to include the actual settlement made by the said Samuel Owens in the months of April and May, 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Joseph Jenkins, assignee to Lewis Rodgers, is entitled to 400 acres in Monongalia county, on the headwaters of West's run, adjoining lands claimed by John Pierpoint, to include his settlement made in 1774, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Pindle is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in right of residence, to include his improvement made on Flaggy Meadow run, adjoining the land of Philip Pindle, improved in 1773.

Jacob Cozad, assignee to Samuel Sutton, is entitled to land in Monongalia county, on Morgan's run, a branch of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1770.

The entry in the commissioners' book does not state the quantity of land to which Mr. Cozad is entitled.

Thomas Craft, assignee to Hartness, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the Glades of Sandy Creek, adjoining lands of John Collins, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Samuel World, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining the lands of Richard Morris, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

Samuel World, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining lands claimed by Samuel World, in the right of residence. The date of the residence is not stated in the order book.

Alexander Brannon is entitled to 400 acres of land in right of preemption, on the waters of Sandy creek, including his settlement made thereon in 1777.

Henry Tucker is entitled to 300 acres of land on the waters of Booth's creek, in Monongalia county, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Miller, in the right of residence. The entry book does not give the date of the residence.

Thomas Miller, heir at law to Jacob Miller, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres in the right of preemption, adjoining on the Monongahela and Booth's creek, to his improvement made in 1774.

Thomas Miller, heir at law of Jacob Miller, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Coburn creek, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

Andrew Lee, assignee to Jacob Clark, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on

Cheat river adjoining lands claimed by John Ramsey, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

John Finch is entitled to 400 acres of land on White's run, adjoining lands claimed by Philimon Askins, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

John Evans, junior, assignee to Shively, is entitled to 400 acres on Goose creek, a branch of Hughes river, about six miles from the mouth of said creek, to include his settlement begun in 1773, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Morgan is entitled to 400 acres on the west side of Cheat river, opposite to the Dunkard Bottom, to include the settlement of said James Morgan made thereon in 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Morgan is entitled to 400 acres in right of preemption on Lick run, about three miles from the mouth thereof, to include his improvement made thereon in 1776.

Hugh Morgan is entitled to 400 acres on Cheat river adjoining the lands of William Morgan, to include his settlement made thereon in 1777, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

James Morgan, assignee to John Morgan, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining the lands of Jeremiah Gay, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Evan Morgan, in the right of his wife, 160 acres of land, on the waters of Coburn's creek and the Laurel run, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Miller, to include his settlement made by John Woodfin thereon in 1772.

Francis Reed, assignee to Joseph Gregory, is entitled to 400 acres in Monongalia county, on the West Fork of the Monongahela river at the mouth of

Crooked run, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Green is entitled to 1,000 acres in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river, on a creek called Buffalo, adjoining lands claimed by James Morgan, to include his settlement made in 1774.

David Frazee, assignee to John Cuppey, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining the lands of Thomas Cushman, to include his settlement made in 1769.

Major Powers is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on both sides of Glady creek, adjoining the lands of William Pettyjohn, junior, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Pettyjohn, senior, is entitled to 400 acres on Tygart Valley river, on both sides of the stream, about one and a half miles from the junction of that stream with the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Pettyjohn, senior, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made in 1770. The commissioners' book does not state the place in which this land was located.

John Pettyjohn is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the headwaters of the Yohogania river, in Glades adjoining the Maryland line, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Wade is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Dunkard's creek, adjoining the land of William Robinson, including his settlement made in 1770.

James Ross, assignee to Richard Fields, is enti-

tled to 400 acres on the waters of Coburn's creek, in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Charles Donaldson, assignee to Alexander Brannon, is entitled to 400 acres in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining lands claimed by James Spurgeon, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Charles Donaldson, assignee to James Robenett, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Sandy creek waters, adjoining the lands claimed by the heirs of John Judy, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Charles Donaldson is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Levy Lynn, assignee to Jeremiah Beck, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Beaver Dam run, adjoining the lands of Daniel Severn, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Absalom Severn is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining lands of James Parker, in right of residence and to include his improvement made in 1775.

James Parker is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Sandy creek, in the right of preemption, to include his settlement made in 1779.

Zacariah Piles is entitled to 200 acres on Dunkard's creek, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Zacariah Piles, heir at law of James Piles, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres on a branch of Dunkard's creek, at a place called Peddler's camp, in the right of residence. (No date is given.)

Zacariah Piles is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Pawpaw creek



above the big lick, in right of residence. (No date appears.)

John Ray, assignee to William John, is entitled to 400 acres on the west branch of the Monongahela river, in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

James Coburn, assignee to Jonathan Coburn, is entitled to 400 acres on Coburn's creek, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of John Stephenson, to include his settlement made in 1770.

James Coburn, assignee to Robert Henderson, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of Robert Henderson having resided on the land in 1778, and having raised a crop of corn there that year. The tract of land includes his settlement situate on Coburn's creek, adjoining the lands of said James Coburn, assignee to Jonathan Coburn, deceased, made in the year 1770.

Daniel Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Elk creek, in Monongalia county, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Nutter, to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

The heir at law of Daniel Davisson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Davisson's run, adjoining lands claimed by Obediah Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Thomas Butler, assignee to James Butler, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Richards, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Thomas Butler is entitled to 400 acres in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, at the Cole Lick bottom, adjoining lands claimed by William Roberts, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Richards.

Thomas Butler is entitled to 400 acres in Monon-

galiagalia county, on Cheat river, at Cole Lick bottom, adjoining lands claimed by William Roberts, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Dougherty is entitled to 1,000 acres by right of preemption in Monongalia county, adjoining his improvement on Cheat river, adjoining land claimed by William Biggs, including his improvement made in 1776.

John Dougherty is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river adjoining lands claimed by William Biggs, to include his improvement made in 1776.

John Dent, assignee to Arthur Trader, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Mudlick run, a branch of the Monongahela river, to include his improvement made in 1774.

John Dent, assignee to Samuel Osborn, is entitled to 400 acres of land about a mile from Cheat river, on a branch of said river, between the ridge that divides the waters of Cheat and the Monongahela rivers and the Laurel Hill, in the said Osburn's right of residence. No date is fixed in the record.

John Gifford is entitled to 400 acres of land on Booth's creek, adjoining lands of William Roby, Jr., to include his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Daniel Bowen, heir at law of Samuel Bowen, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land on Bingamon creek, on the waters of the right hand fork thereof, in his right of preemption, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Enoch James is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption right to 1,000 acres adjoining.

Augustus Bell, assignee to John McFarland, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Pawpaw creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Richard Findley is entitled to 400 acres of land on Pawpaw creek, in his right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773.

John McFarland, assignee to Alexander Smith, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek, in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

Samuel Rubels, assignee to John Collins, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Three Fork creek, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made in the year 1775.

Samuel Rubels is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Rubel's run, a branch of Cheat river, on the south side of Mason and Dixon's line, adjoining the same, and the land of Arthur Trader, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Samuel Rubels, assignee to Robert Lowther, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Rubel's Mill run, a branch of Cheat River, to include his actual settlement made in 1770.

William Haymond is entitled to 1,000 acres in right of preemption, adjoining his settlement made in 1774.

James Chew, assignee of Josiah Hawkins, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of said Josiah Hawkins, adjoining the actual settlement made by the said Josiah on the waters of Scott's run, adjoining the lands of Isaac VanCamp, in the year 1775.

James Chew, assignee to John Miller, is entitled to 1,000 acres by right of preemption, adjoining the said John Miller's actual settlement made on the west side of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands of David Morgan, the settlement was made in 1772.

Elias Pierce is entitled to the 400 acres of land, adjoining land which is claimed by Walker, on the

drains of the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1773.

The given name of Walker in the above paragraph is so blurred as to be incapable of being read.

Amy Trader and Hannah Trader, daughters of Tagal Trader, are entitled to 200 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the eastern side of the Monongahela river, to include their settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Springer is entitled to 400 acres of land in his right of residence, to include his improvement made on Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, in 1773, with a right of preemption to 400 acres adjoining.

John Springer is entitled to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, by right of preemption, adjoining his improvements, obtained in right of residence, made in 1773, on Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river.

Isaac Prichard is entitled to 400 acres of land in right of residence, to include his improvement made on Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, in 1773, with the right to preempt 400 acres adjoining.

Jesse Pigman is entitled to 400 acres of land in right of residence and raising corn before 1778. The improvement is on Salt Lick creek, at the forks of the same, about four miles below the lick, to include his settlement made in 1773. He is also entitled to the right of preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining to his settlement.

Dennis Springs is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, by right of residence and raising a crop of corn on an improvement situated on the west side of the Little Kanawha river, in Monongalia county, about two miles below the mouth of Salt Lick creek, to include his improvement made in the year 1773, also a right to 1,000 acres in preemption, adjoining to his improvement.

James Cleland, assignee to Epharim Richardson, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Cheat river, to include the actual settlement made by said Richardson in 1769.

James Cleland is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of residence and raising a crop of corn, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Jacob Hall is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, nearly opposite the falls of the river, to include his actual settlement made in 1775.

James Chew, assignee to Jacob Hall, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land, by right of preemption, adjoining the lands of the said Jacob Hall, on the east side of the Monongahela river, nearly opposite the falls of the said stream, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Logan is entitled to 400 acres of land in the right of residence and having raised a crop of corn before 1778 on Hughes river, about four miles above the forks of the same, on the south side thereof. His improvement was made in 1777. He has also a right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

James Chew, assignee to John Miller, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, in the right of residing on the land and raising a crop of corn on it before the year 1778, and proving that he has never taken up for himself, nor sold any land in the said county, nor on any of the western waters, to include his improvement made on sundry holly trees by the said James Chew, on the head of the right hand fork of Salt Lick creek and the drain of Elk river in the year 1773, also a right in preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Henry Barnes is entitled to 400 acres in the right of residence and of raising a crop of corn, about two and a half miles above the forks of Hughes river, on

the north side of the south fork of the said river, before the year 1778, and also a right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Parkison is entitled to 1,000 acres of land by right of preemption, to include his improvement situate on the east fork of the Monongahela river and at the falls of the same, known by the name of the Tygart Valley Falls, to include his improvement made in the year 1773.

Elizabeth Crouse, heiress at law of Conrad Crouse, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the right of preemption on Aaron's creek, a branch of Decker's creek, in Monongalia county, to include the settlement made by the said Conrad Crouse in 1770.

James Chew, assignee to Elizabeth Crouse, heiress at law of Conrad Crouse, is entitled to 1,000 acres in right of preemption on Aaron's creek, and adjoining the settlement made by the said Conrad Crouse in 1770.

John Joliff, son of Hannah Joliff, is entitled to 400 acres of land on a branch of the Monongahela river, to include his improvement made in the year 1774, and adjoining the lands of David Morgan; also a right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Russell, assignee to Alexander Parker, is entitled to 360 acres of land, to include his settlement made in 1770, adjoining lands of Michael Kerns and James Coburn.

James Chew, assignee to James Russell, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land, in right of preemption, adjoining the actual settlement of the said James Russell, as assignee to Alexander Parker, adjoining the lands of Michael Kerns and James Coburn on the waters of Decker's creek and the Monongahela river, his settlement having been made in 1770.

John Pierpoint, assignee to Samuel Merefield, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Tygart

Valley river, in the forks of said river, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

John Hardin, son of Martin Hardin, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the dividing ridge between Raccoon creek and Sandy creek, on both sides of the road that leads to Tygart's Valley, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William Robinson, assignee to John Smith, is entitled to 400 acres of land, for the said John Smith's right of residence and raising corn, to include his settlement made on Salt Lick creek in the year 1773.

George Wilson, assignee to Nehemiah Harris, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Coburns' creek, adjoining lands claimed by Michael Kerns, to include his settlement made in 1775, and also the right in preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

David Gilky, assignee to David Rankin, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Scott's Mill run, adjoining lands of William Robinson, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee to John Murphey, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Scott's Mill run, adjacent to Peter Peters' lands, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Robinson, assignee to John Murphey, is entitled to a preemption right to 1,000 acres of land in Monongalia county, adjoining his settlement on Scott's Mill run in 1773.

Charles McIntire, assignee to Charles Burkham, who was assignee to Robert Murphey, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork of the Monongahela river below the mouth of Simpson's creek, including his settlement, made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Charles McIntyre, assignee to John Tucker, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork of the

Monongahela river, in Monongalia county, adjoining the lands of Samuel Merefieid, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Coon, assignee to Michael Oxx, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining the land of John Tucker, to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

Philip Coon is entitled to 400 acres of land on Stone Coal Lick, adjoining lands of Joseph Coon, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Anthony Coon is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cole Lick run, adjoining the lands of Conrad Coon, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Conrad Coon is entitled to 400 acres of land on Stone Coal Lick run, adjoining the land of Philip Coon, to include his settlement made in 1776.

George Cochran is entitled to 400 acres of land about two miles from the head of the right hand fork of the Salt Lick creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Charles Martin, assignee to Charles Kelley, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the right of residence, on the head of the left hand fork of Helen's run and the headwaters of Taverback run, to include his improvements made in 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Charles Martin, assignee to Charles Kelly, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the headwaters of Helen's run, in the right of Kelley's residence, to include his improvements made in 1775.

Charles Martin, assignee to Benjamin Goodson, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land to include his settlement lying on Buffalo creek. No date is named.

Charles Martin, assignee to James Gooding, is entitled to 400 acres of land, lying on Buffalo creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Henry Robeson, assignee to John Kinkade, is



entitled to 327 acres of land on West's run, agreeable to a former survey made by John Tribble in behalf of John Carter, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Henry Robeson, assignee to John Kinkade, is entitled to 273 acres of land on the waters of West's run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

George Orson, assignee to Caleb Carter, is entitled to 400 acres of land adjoining land of Robert Hill, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Robert Hill, assignee to Aaron Mercer, is entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of the Monongahela river, in the forks of that and Cheat rivers, to include his settlement made in 1770.

John Burris is entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of Monongalia river, to include his settlement, where he ran lines, made in 1776.

The following minutes entered on the commissioners' book indicates that land claims in the old days of the homesteaders in Virginia were sometimes jumped, calling for authorities to intervene to settle the quarrel as was done in this case. The land in question appears to have been in that part of Monongalia county which is now in the county of Barbour. The minutes in the book kept by the commissioners reads as follows:

"We, the commissioners, do certify that John Hardin, junior, assignee to Benjamin Rodgers, made it appear that a certain Captain John McClanackhan, having laid or located an officers warrant on his actual settlement in the county of Monongalia, known by the name of Hardin's Cove, on the waters of Tygart's Valley fork of the Monongahela river, and the act of the General Assembly having directed such locations removed, we do hereby certify that the said John Hardin, junior, assignee to Benjamin Rodgers, is entitled to 400 acres of land to include his actual

settlement made in the year 1771, on the aforesaid described place."

John Hardin, junior, assignee to John Anderson, having made it appear certain that a certain John McClanackhan, etc.—(recital repeated nearly as in the foregoing paragraph), is entitled to 400 acres of land to include his actual settlement made in 1771.

Daniel Saverson is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Sandy creek, in the forks of that stream and Cheat river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Dougherty, assignee to John Capman, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river in Dunkard Bottom, his settlement adjoining lands claimed by Hugh Morgan, to include his settlement made in 1774, also a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Hall is entitled to 400 acres of land on Beaver creek, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Craft, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Morris, jr., is entitled to 400 acres of land in the forks of Cheat river and Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Martin Judy, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining the lands of James McCallum, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Joshua Worley is entitled to 400 acres of land on Little Sandy creek, adjoining lands claimed by Anthony Worley, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Anthony Worley is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Upenhizer is entitled to 200 acres on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining the land claimed by

Hanoacher, in right of preemption, to include his improvement made thereon in 1775.

William Henshaw, assignee to David M'Neal, has a right to 100 acres on the waters of Cheat river, at a place known as Rose Hill, to include his settlement made in the year 1768, with a pre-emption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Whitlatch is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Little Sandy creek, adjoining lands granted to Anthony Worley, in right of having a residence on the western waters and making a crop of corn before 1778, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Anthony Carroll is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, near Cheat river, adjoining the Dunkard Bottom, to include his settlement made in 1774.

David Porter has a right to 400 acres of land on the water of Sandy creek in the forks of that stream and Cheat river, in the right of having a residence in this county and making a crop of corn before 1778.

William Morgan, assignee to James Morgan, has a right to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, in Monongalia county, opposite the Dunkard Bottom, to include his settlement made in 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

William Morgan is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of Cheat river nearly opposite the Dunkard Bottom, to include his settlement made in 1769.

John Severn is entitled to 400 acres of land on Sandy Creek, in the forks of said creek and Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Daniel Severn, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption of 300 acres adjoining.

John Judy has a right to 400 acres of land on the waters of Sandy creek, to include his settlement made

in 1775, with a preemption of 400 acres adjoining thereto.

William Morgan is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on Lick run, a drain of Cheat river, about three miles from the mouth, in the right of preemption, to include his settlement made in 1776.

James Dunwoody is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Sandy creek, on the west side of M'Culloch's road, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770, adjoining lands claimed by John Lavefer, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Henry Richards, assignee to John Morgan, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, at a place called Dunkard's Bottom, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Butler, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Bartholomew Landen is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, between Roaring creek and Draper run, about two miles from Cheat river, include his settlement made in 1773.

Thomas Chipp, assignee to John Arlington, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the Big Crab Orchard, on the waters of Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Amos Roberts is entitled to 400 acres on a draught that empties into Roaring creek, a drain of Cheat river, in right of having a residence and raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Nathaniel Kidd has a right to 400 acres of land in the Dunkard Bottom settlement, at a run called Lick run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

George Gillespie is entitled to 400 acres of land on the west side of Cheat river, adjoining lands claim-

ed by John Waggoner, in the right of residing in the county and raising a crop of corn before 1778.

Jeremiah Gray is entitled to 400 acres of land on the east side of Cheat river, opposite and above Holly Bottom, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Williams, assignee to Isaac Batton, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Laurel run and Hazle run, drains of Sandy creek, in the right of residing one whole year on the western waters before the year 1778.

Thomas China, assignee to Morris Morris, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the right of residence, to include his improvements adjoining land of Richard Morris. His improvements were made in 1774. He is entitled to a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

David Davis, assignee to Samuel Worrel, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining the land of Thomas Hartness, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Scott, assignee to Samuel Worrel, has a right to 400 acres on the waters of Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Lewis Criss, to include his improvement made thereon in the year. The said Samuel Worrel had his right by residing in the county and raising a crop of corn before the year 1778.

John Gray is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Salt creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, to include his improvement made thereon in the year 1773, in the right of residing on the land and raising a crop of corn before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Nathan Thomas, assignee to Thomas Tobin, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek, at Slab Camp, in right of having a residence, to include his

settlement made thereon in 1774, with a preemption of 400 acres adjoining.

William Smith is entitled to 400 acres of land on Lost creek, at a place called King's Luck, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773, in the said Smith's right of raising corn in the said county before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Perry is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands granted Hugh Ferry, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Gray is entitled to 400 acres of land on the south side of Salt Lick creek, to include his improvements made thereon in 1773, in the right of residing in the county and in raising a crop of corn before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Hugh Ferry is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by John Hamilton, to include his settlement made thereon in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Joseph Scott, heir at law of Joseph Scott, is entitled to 400 acres of land, adjoining lands granted to John Evans, junior, to include his improvement made thereon in 1775, in the said Joseph Scott's right by residing one whole year in the county of Monongalia, before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining. The name of the creek on which this land was situated is blotted so badly on the commissioners' order book that it cannot be deciphered with certainty, but the first letter of the name is plainly G.

John Madison, assignee to Nicholas Decker, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the waters of the Monongahela river, to include

his settlement made thereon in the year 1766 and prior to any settlement made near the same place, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Elija Burris has a right to 400 acres of land on a drain of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by John Evans, according to lines proved between the said Evans and the said Burris, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Thomas Clear, assignee to John Sulier, is entitled to 300 acres of land on Cheat river, adjoining the Lick run.

Nehemiah Harper is entitled to 400 acres of land, adjoining land claimed by Jacob Hall, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Johnson, assignee to Rudolph Ileor, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the east side of the West Fork river, nearly opposite the mouth of Bingermon's creek, adjoining land claimed by Henry Snider, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining.

Adonijah Little is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, adjoining above Henry Batton's and on Pawpaw creek, to include his settlement begun thereon in 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Isaac Williams is entitled to 400 acres on the Ohio river, in Monongalia county, opposite the mouth of the Muskingum river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

David Scott, assignee to Jonathan Newlands, is entitled to 400 acres on West's run, adjoining lands claimed by William Joseph, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Rawley Evans, assignee to George Yeager, is entitled to 400 acres on the head of Grass run, a

branch of Cheat river, to include his improvement made in 1775, in the said Yeager's right of residence and in making a crop of corn in the county before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Johnson, assignee to Rawley Martin, who was the assignee to Daniel Harris, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made thereon in the months of April or May, 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

William Smith is entitled to 400 acres of land, on Robinson's run, adjoining Augustus Smith's land, to include his settlement made in 1771, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Ames Smith, assignee to Moses Hill, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Robinson's run, adjoining lands claimed by Augustus Smith, to include his settlement made in 1771, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Robert Thornton is entitled to 400 acres of land on the north side of the Little Kanawha river to include his settlement made thereon in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Alexander Wade is entitled to 400 acres on the right hand fork of Wickwire creek, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres.

Jacob Pindle, assignee to David Burchill, is entitled to 400 acres on the west side of the Monongahela river, below the mouth of Indian creek, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Harrison (Harris) is entitled to 400 acres of land, on the upper Gladys creek, a branch of Sugar creek, adjoining lands claimed by a certain Lewis, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.



Casper Everly is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Richard Harrison, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Evans is entitled to 400 acres of land on Pawpaw creek, adjoining a place called the Big Levels or the White Oak Levels, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Evans, junior, assignee to Philip Shively, is entitled to 400 acres on Grass creek, a branch of the Hughes river, in Monongalia county, to include his settlement made thereon, about six miles above the mouth of Grass creek, in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Simon Cochran is entitled to 400 acres on Lambert's run, adjoining lands claimed by Hezekiah Davison, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Wilson and Martin Shobe, assignees to James Knotts, as tenants in common, on the Dry Fork of Cheat river, to include a settlement at the Horse Camp in the year 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Levi Wells, assignee to Jephtha Tobin, is entitled to 400 acres on Gladly run, a branch of Brushy Fork of Elk creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Thomas Chinnith, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Scott's Mill run, adjoining the land claimed by John Ramsey, to include his settlement made in 1774, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Salathiel Goff is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, adjoining the land of Daniel Cameron, to include the settlement made by the said Goff in 1774, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

This land was part of that on which the town of St. George, in the present county of Tucker, was afterwards built, and Goff's grave is still pointed out on the land where he was buried. There was such danger of Indians that the people made the grave near the house because they did not consider it safe to go to a greater distance.

Jacob Jones is entitled to 200 acres on Morgan's run, adjoining the land of Richard Fall, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Jeremiah Archer is entitled to 400 acres on Big Sandy creek, on both sides of the Tygart's Valley road, near to lands claimed by Charles Cheny, to include his settlement made in 1774, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Samuel Hyde is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of the West Fork of the Monongahela river, in the right of residence on the western waters and by making a crop of corn before 1778, to include an improvement made adjoining land granted to John P. Duvall at the Indian house in 1773.

John John has a right to 400 acres of land on Camp run, adjoining lands claimed by William John, to include his settlement begun in the year 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

David Scott, assignee to Andrew Zern, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Pawpaw creek, below the first big run emptying into the said creek on the north side next below the upper fork, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Richard Ashcraft, assignee to Abraham Carter, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the Monongalia glades, adjoining the land of Richard Powell, to include the settlement made by the said Powell thereon in 1775, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Clear, assignee to James Allison, is en-

titled to 400 acres of land on the dividing ridge between Booth's creek and Coburn's creek, to include his settlement made in 1774, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Evans, assignee to Samuel Owens, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in the month of April or May, 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

David Scott, assignee to Francis Bussell, junior, is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Jacob Scott, to include his settlement made in 1779.

William Thompson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Foxy Grape creek, a drain of the Tygart Valley river, adjoining lands claimed by William McCleery, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

This land is in the present county of Barbour.

Mark Hardin is entitled to 400 acres of land on a creek that empties into the Little Kanawha on the east side, about a mile from the mouth of said river, adjoining lands claimed by Robert Thornton, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Benjamin Archer, assignee to James Cumberland, is entitled to 400 acres of land, on Mill creek, about four miles from the Ohio river, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Edward Johnson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Morgan's run, adjoining lands claimed by Richard Falls, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Jonathan Bozarth is entitled to 400 acres of land in the right of having resided in the county and having raised a crop of corn on the land before the year 1778. The land which he has asked for is situ-

ated on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, about one mile above the mouth of Buffalo creek, to include his improvements in 1774, with a preemption of 400 acres of land adjoining thereto.

William Burmingham is entitled to 400 acres of land to include his improvement made on Decker's creek, adjoining land claimed by Jacob Jacobs in 1774, in the right of residing and raising corn.

Joseph Lemasters is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Pawpaw creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Martin Zern, Andrew Zern, and Suzanna Decker, as tenants in common, not joint tenants, agreeable to a deed of gift from Catherine Decker, relict of Grant Decker, deceased, are entitled to 400 acres of land on Decker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Smith, to include his settlement made in 1770.

The original entry on the record book kept by the commissioners has several lines drawn through this paragraph as though it was the intention to cancel or nullify the entry, but there is no explanation for the action, and the lines are inserted as though they were of full effect as a matter of history.

John Wilson, Theophilus Philips, and William McCleery, executors of the will of George Wilson, are entitled to 400 acres of land on White Day creek, known by the name of White Day Place, to include the settlement made thereon in 1773.

John Mason, assignee to Charles McIntire, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Wolf Pen Ridge, due to said McIntire's right of residing and raising a crop of corn before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Richard Harrison is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Crooked run, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Martin, to include his settlement made in 1769, with a preemption of 1,000 acres of land adjoining thereto.

Thomas Tannahill is entitled to 400 acres on the west side of the mouth of Sandy creek, a branch of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1776.

James Templin is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Booth's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Clear, to include his settlement made in 1775.

George Wade, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Bullstone run, a drain of Dunkard's creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Bruce Worley is entitled to 400 acres of land on both sides of Dunkard's creek, to include his settlement, made thereon in 1773.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to Hezekiah Hardsley is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tygart Valley run, adjoining lands granted to the said McFarland, on the Mud Lick run, in the said Hardsley's right of residing on the western waters a whole year before the first of January, 1778.

Heirs of Alexander Miller, assignee of James Pyles, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Scott's Mill run, to include the settlement made above Jackson's cabin in 1773.

Henry Barnes is entitled to 400 acres of land about two and a half miles above the forks of Hughes river, in the right of having a residence on the western waters, and by making a crop of corn before the year 1778.

Ezekiel York, assignee to Jeremiah York, is entitled to 400 acres of land on both sides of Little Sandy creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Cheeny, to include his settlement begun in 1775.

Charles Fallingnash is entitled to 400 acres of land on Stony run, adjoining lands claimed by Edward Tanner, to include his settlement begun thereon in 1775.

William Lowther, heir at law to Robert Lowther, is entitled to 400 acres of land on both sides of the

West Fork river, at the mouth of Hacker's creek, adjoining lands of the said William Lowther, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

John Dent, assignee to Elias Bumingham, is entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of Buffalo creek, at the mouth of Buffalo Lick run, to include the lands on both sides of the said creek, to include his settlement made in 1770.

John Wilson, William McCleery and Theophilus Philips, acting executors to George Wilson, are entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Richard Harrison, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to Abraham Evans, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Goose Creek, a branch of Hughes river, adjoining land granted to the said McFarland on said creek, to include his settlement begun there in 1775.

Ignatius Butler is entitled to 300 acres of land on the waters of Cheat river, near the mouth of Sandy creek in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1777.

Simon Hendrick is entitled to 200 acres of land on the waters of Booth's creek in the right of pre-emption, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Tucker, to include his settlement thereon in 1775.

Jeremiah Mack is entitled to 400 acres of land on both sides of Joe's run where the road crosses said run, in the right of residing and making a crop of corn before the year 1778.

Charles Whitecliffe is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands granted to said Whitecliffe at the same place, in the right of residing and raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Jesse Bails is entitled to 400 acres of land on a branch of the Tygart Valley river, below Glady creek

and near to land known as the Levels, to include his settlement made thereon in 1772.

John Madison, assignee to James Ross, who was assignee to Robert Kerr, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Ohio on a branch of Middle Island Creek that runs through John Caldwell's Point Pleasant lands, to include his improvement made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to John Evans, is entitled to 400 acres on Salt Lick creek, to include his settlement made in 1773, in the said Evans' right of raising corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Edward Jackson and John Fink, tenants in common, assignees to George Parsons, are entitled to 400 acres of land, in the Parsons' right of residing and raising a crop of corn, to include an improvement made by the said Parsons on the headwaters of Little Elk creek, adjoining land claimed by Timothy Dorman, in the year 1775.

George Jackson is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Second Big run, adjoining lands claimed by Regar, to include his settlement made in 1773.

G. Birmingham is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Scott's run, adjoining lands claimed by Daniel Ferry, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Swarington, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, a branch of the West Fork river, at Nicholas Carpenter's camp, in the right of residing and raising corn before 1778.

Ames Huff, assignee to William Robinson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Buffalo creek, adjoining lands claimed by said Huff, at the forks of said creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1776.

Henry Smith is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands claim-

ed by Richard Tenant, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

James Scott, assignee to William Robins, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the west side of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by David Scott, senior, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Stephen Ratliff, assignee to John Rice, is entitled to 400 acres on a fork of Davisson's run, adjoining lands of Amassa Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Philip Pindell, assignee to Nathan Butler, is entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of Buffalo creek that empties into said creek below the mouth of Dunkard's Mill run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

David Scott, assignee of John Criss, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the south side of Pawpaw creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

David Scott, assignee to Thomas Bermingham, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Monongahela river, adjoining lands granted to John Evans, assignee to Thomas Veach, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Robert Parks, assignee to John Stackhouse, is entitled to 400 acres of land, on the head waters of Booth's creek, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1774.

Zarah Asburn is entitled to 400 acres of land on the headwaters of Yohogania river above the lands claimed by John Pettigrew, junior, in the right of residing one whole year on the western waters before 1778.

William Robinson, assignee to John Hardesty, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Salt Lick creek, to include his settlement begun thereon in the year 1773.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to William Oakman, is entitled to 400 acres on Goose creek, a branch of



Hughes river, adjoining lands granted to the said McFarland on said creek, to include his settlement begun thereon in 1775.

William Tucker is entitled to 400 acres of land on Booth's creek, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of James Booth, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Richard Ratcliff is entitled to 300 acres of land on the waters of Tygart's Valley river, on the west side thereof, adjoining lands claimed by John Regar, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Thomas Griggs is entitled to 400 acres of land on the dividing ridge between the waters of Joe's run and the White Day creek, on the left side of the road that leads to Pettyjohn's ford on the Tygart Valley river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Ratliff is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Jonathan Stout, in the right of having settled a tenant thereon, to include his settlement thereon made in 1773.

The following certificates were granted at Clarksburg in April 1781. The date of the meeting of the commissioners is useful in fixing the date when a party of men from the present county of Tucker who went to Clarksburg to prove out on the land where St. George, Tucker county, stands, were killed by Indians while returning home. Those who were killed were John Minear, Frederick Cooper, and others. They were shot from ambush about two miles below Philippi in the present county of Barbour on the second morning after leaving Clarksburg. John Minear, the founder of the St. George colony, was killed in the fight.

Ezekiel Thomas is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Booth's creek, adjoining lands formerly claimed by John Thomas, deceased, to include

his settlement made thereon in 1773, with a right of preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Isaac Richards is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Harrison, in the right of residence, to include his settlement made thereon. No date is given on the commissioners' book for this settlement.

Isaac Shinn is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson's Creek, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made, adjoining lands claimed by Andrew Davisson, in 1775.

Joseph Shreeve is entitled to 400 acres on Lost creek, on the left hand fork in the right of residence to include his improvement made in 1773.

John Hughstead is entitled to 400 acres of land on Barclay's run, near to the widow Juggins land, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1772.

John Wilkinson is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Andrew Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Goodwin, Junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Booth's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Wickwire, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1775.

Frederick Cooper is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river opposite the mouth of Bull run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

David Minear is entitled to 200 acres of land on Clay Lick run, a branch of Cheat river, in right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1776.

John Minear is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, at the mouth of Pleasant creek, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1775.

Salathiel Goff, assignee to William Wilson, is en-

titled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, opposite the land claimed by Thomas Parsons, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

Jonathan Minear is entitled to 200 acres of land on Cheat river, below the mouth of Clover run, to include his settlement made thereon in 1776.

Jonathan Minear, son of John Minear, was killed on this land by Indians a short time after he obtained title to it. The stream at the mouth of which he was killed is still known as Jonathan's run, and it empties into Cheat river about two miles below St. George.

John Minear is entitled to 400 acres on Cheat river, opposite the mouth of Clover run to include his settlement made in 1776.

The town of St. George was afterwards built on this land.

Salathiel Goff, assignee to Thomas Pierce, is entitled to 200 acres of land on Cheat river, nearly opposite the Horse Shoe Bottom, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Lowther, assignee to George Grundy, is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by William Robeson, to include his settlement made thereon in 1770, with 1,000 acres by preemption adjoining.

William Lowther, assignee to William Stewart, is entitled to 400 acres of land, on the east side of the West branch of the Monongahela river, adjoining his settlement, as the assignee to Charles Washburn, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Lowther, assignee, is entitled to 400 acres of land, adjoining his settlement, as assignee to Charles Washburn, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Lowther, assignee to Charles Washburn,

is entitled to 400 acres on the west branch of the Monongahela river, adjoining the Jacob Richards land, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Joseph Hall is entitled to 400 acres of land on the east side of the west branch of the Monongahela river, in the right of residence, to include his improvement made thereon in 1771, with a preemption of 1,000 acres of land adjoining.

The following records of land claimants are for the most part from the commissioners' book kept at the meeting at the house of Col. John Evans near Morgantown in the spring of 1781.

Jesse Edwards, heir at law of David Edwards, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Booth's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Owens, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Peter Smallwood Roby, assignee to John Creig, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Lost creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Hezekiah Wade is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Crooked run, adjoining lands claimed by John Pollock, to include his settlement made in 1776.

James Camberford, assignee to Benjamin Archer, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Robinson's run, a branch of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1774, adjoining lands of Joseph Neal.

Aaron Jenkins, assignee to Alexander Clegg, who married to Margaret, who is heir at law to Jacob Foreman, who was assignee to John Miracle, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Dunkard's creek, to include the settlement made in 1773 by Thomas Miracle.

Thomas McFarland, assignee to James Milligan, is entitled to 400 acres on Goose creek, a branch of Hughes river, adjoining to lands granted to the said McFarland, at the Plum Orchard, including his settlement begun in 1775.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to Zebland Cooper, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Goose creek, a tributary of Hughes river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Davisson, assignee of William Watkins, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the head of Scott's Mill run, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Philip Pierce is entitled to 400 acres on Little Pawpaw creek, on the Limestone Lick, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Hanna Scott, legatee to James Scott, is entitled to 400 acres on a drain of Pawpaw creek, between Robinson's run and Main Fork, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Charles Stewart is entitled to 400 acres of land on that branch of West Fork called Buffalo, about three miles from Richard's fort, to include his settlement made in the year 1771.

John Reger is entitled to 400 acres of land on the east side of Buckhannon river, near by joining lands claimed by Timothy Dorman, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Dunaway is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters Fish creek, about five miles from the dividing ridge, on both sides of the Warrior Path, in the right of raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Peter Parker is entitled to 200 acres of land on the waters of Coburn's creek, adjoining the lands owned by the heirs of Grant Decker, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Cookman is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Scott's run, adjoining lands claimed by Jacob Scott, to include his settlement made in 1773.

George Robins has a right to 400 acres of land on the waters of Indian creek, at a place called the Mill Seat, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jesse Parker is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Joes' run, in the right of raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778, to include his improvement made in 1774.

Amassa Huff, assignee to Richard Robins, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, above the lands claimed by Thomas Helton, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to Francis Griffin, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Mud Lick run, a branch of Tygart Valley river, to include the land on both sides of the run to Buffalo Lick, by a corn right before 1778.

Wenman Wade is entitled to 400 acres of land on the right hand fork of Dunkard creek, to extend below the lime camp, to include his settlement made in 1774.

David Frazier, assignee to Jacob VanCamp, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the dividing ridge between Scott's run and the Monongahela river, on both sides of the road leading from Kern's Mill to Picket's Fort, to include his settlement made in 1774.

George Cochran is entitled to 400 acres of land, about two miles from the head of Salt Lick creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Van Swearengen, son of John Swearengen, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Ratliff Camp run, a drain of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

David Evans is entitled to 400 acres of land on the west fork of Booth's creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee to James Pettel, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Salt Lick creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Scott is entitled to 400 acres of land on Scott's run, adjoining lands claimed by David Scott, to include his settlement made in the year 1771.

Aaron Jenkins, assignee to Alexander Clegg, who married Margaret, who is heir at law to Jacob Foreman, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Dunkard's creek, to include the settlement made by the said Foreman in 1770.

Thomas Wade has a right to 400 acres of land on the left hand fork of Dunkard's creek, about half a mile above the forks, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Wilson has a right to 400 acres of land on both sides of the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining the lands of Joshua Allen, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Yock, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, adjoining Hardin's Cove, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Amos Huff, assignee to Joseph Batton, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Upper Fork of the right hand fork of Buffalo creek, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Jacob Scott, assignee to George Martin, has a right to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, adjoining lands claimed by Lewis Rogers, to include his settlement made in the year 1781.

John Reynolds is entitled to 400 acres of land on Bozarth run, adjoining the land of John Bozarth, on the West side of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to William McFarland, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the dividing ridge between Decker's creek and Aaron's creek, about three miles from David Crull's, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Joshua Allen is entitled to 350 acres of land on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining land claimed by John Simpson to include his settlement made in 1775, and a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

James Cochran is entitled to 400 acres of land on Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, to include his settlement made in 1773, and a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Zachariah White, assignee to James Wells, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the head of Scott's run, adjoining John Cochran's land, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Abraham Hendricks is entitled to 400 acres on Robinson's run, adjoining lands claimed by Augustus Smith, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Miller, senior, assignee to Casper Bonner, who was assignee to Theodore Dowthat, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the west side of the Monongahela river, adjoining the lands of David Morgan, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Wade, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river at the mouth of Booth's creek, to include his improvements made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to Philip Showily, is entitled to 400 acres on the north side of Tygart Valley, adjoining or near a place called Forshey's Levels, opposite the mouth of Lick run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Aaron Henry, assignee to Dennis Neville, is entitled to 400 acres on Scott's run, adjoining lands of Joseph Barker, to include his settlement made in 1773, and a preemption right to 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Valentine Kennett is entitled to 400 acres on a drain of Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Bean Worley, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Michael Whitelock has a right to 400 acres of land on Mudlick creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

George Wade, junior, has a right to 400 acres of land on the waters of Dunkard's creek, adjoining the



lands of Joseph Wade's heirs. This right is based on raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Amos Huff, assignee to George Robinson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek at a place called the Mill Seat, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Charles Martin, assignee to John Murphy, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the south side of Hughes river, about six miles from its mouth, to include his improvement begun in 1775, with preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Clune and William John, tenants in common, are entitled to 400 acres of land on Hezekiah Davisson's run, a branch of Tenmile creek, adjoining lands claimed by the said Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Beeson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land by right of preemption, on the north fork of Hughes river, about ten miles from its head, in the right of George Green, to include Green's settlement made in 1773.

James Cochran is entitled to 400 acres on Salt Lick creek, in the right of raising a crop of corn on the western waters before 1778.

John Dulling Goff has by preemption a right to 1,000 acres of land, but the locality is not given. A second preemption of 1,000 acres was granted to him on the waters of the Yohogania river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Ratliff is entitled to 400 acres on Tygart Valley fork at Pringles' ford, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Barker, senior, is entitled to 400 acres on Scott's Meadow run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Henry Smith, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Gnatty creek, a branch

of Elk creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Stafford, assignee to John Henderson, is entitled to 200 acres of land on the waters of Buffalo creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Scott, in a corn right prior to 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Maher, assignee to John McIntire, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of West's run, adjoining land claimed by Joseph Jenkins, in said McIntire's right by residence and by raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Ratliff, assignee to Martin Queen, is entitled to 400 acres on the Main Fork of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Stout, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Robison, assignee to Edwin Harrison, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Salt Lick creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Morgan, assignee to Moses Templin, who was assignee to William Anderson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by John Bonner, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Stewart is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to Thomas Hardin, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Salt Lick Creek, to include his settlement begun in 1773.

Philip Doddridge, assignee to Joseph Barker, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the Monongahela Glades, known as Barker's cabin, to include his improvement in 1771.

Charles Martin, assignee to Daniel Stephens, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Mudlick creek, adjoining lands claimed by Benjamin Shinn, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Ice is entitled to 400 acres of land on Buffalo creek, about three miles from its mouth, to include his settlement made thereon in 1773.

Charles Martin, assignee to William Martin, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Indian creek, to include his settlement made in 1770.

William Falls, assignee to William Hark, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Hacker, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Elias Laton, assignee to Thomas Henton, has a right to 400 acres of land on Hazle run, a drain of Sandy creek, adjoining lands claimed by Joseph Demming, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Jackson, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Turkey run, a branch of Buckhannon fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by John Jackson, including his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee to Jess Booth, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Salt Lick creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Robert Campbell is entitled to 200 acres of land on Buffalo creek, two miles below the fork, adjoining lands claimed by John Scott, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Cox is entitled to 400 acres on the middle branch of Three Fork creek, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

William Robinson, assignee to James Howard, is entitled to 400 acres on Salt Lick creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Daniel Burchel, assignee to Robert Morris, is entitled to 400 acres of land on a branch of Helen's run, emptying therein between the three forks, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Leacher, assignee to Isaac Rennian, is entitled to 400 acres on the west side of the West

Fork of the Monongahela river, at a place called Hickory Flats, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Levi Douglas is entitled to 400 acres of land in Brushy Fork of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Benjamin Coplin, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Clear, assignee to John Kerby, is entitled to 400 acres on a fork of Pringle's run, and a drain of Cheat river, opposite to William Morgan's land, to include his settlement made thereon. (No date is named.)

Thomas Clear, assignee to Zadock Springer, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Salt Lick creek, a branch of the Little Kanawha river, in the right of having raised a crop of corn on the western waters before 1778.

Joseph Barker, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the right hand fork of Indian creek, adjoining lands claimed by James Barker, to include his settlement made in 1775.

J. Biddle, assignee to William Williams, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the right hand fork of Bingamon creek, in the said Williams' right of raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Stephen Ratliff is entitled to 400 acres of land on Lost creek, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Runion, to include his settlement made thereon in the year 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Charles Parsons, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Joseph Hastings, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Watson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Thacker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by James Coburn, to include his settlement made in 1776.

P. Smallwood Roby, assignee to John Gray, is

entitled to 1,000 acres on Lost creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Johnson, assignee to Benjamin Rogers, is entitled to 400 acres of land on West's run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Samuel Harbart, heir of Thomas Harbart, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, a branch of the Monongahela, adjoining lands claimed by Levi Shinn, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

John Schoolcraft, is entitled to 400 acres on Stone Coal creek, a branch of the West Fork river, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Flesher, to include his settlement made thereon in 1775.

This land is in the present county of Lewis, about one mile east of the town of Weston.

Michael Cresap, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the Ohio river, above and adjoining the mouth of Bull creek, in the right of having settled a tenant on said land, to include his settlement made in the year 1775, with a preemption for 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Thomas Clear, assignee to Joseph Yeager, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the east side of Hughes river, opposite the lands of Humphrey Bell, including his improvement made in 1775, with 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Dent, assignee to Francis Burns, is entitled to 400 acres on the middle fork of Tenmile creek, at Glade Bottom, in the right of said Burns raising a crop of corn on the western waters before 1778.

John Bunk is entitled to 400 acres of land on Three Forks creek, opposite the mouth of Raccoon creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

The heirs at law of Michael Cresap, deceased, are entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the Ohio river, at the mouth of French creek, in

the right of Cresap having settled a tenant on the land in 1775.

The heirs at law of Michael Cresap, deceased, assignee to James Templin, are entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Decker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by William Robe, to include his settlement made in 1772.

The heirs of Michael Cresap are entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on the Ohio river, above the mouth of Bull creek, to include his settlement by a tenant in 1773.

William Haymond, assignee to James Moore, is entitled to 400 acres on Meatt's run, adjoining lands claimed by the heirs of Samuel C. Morrell, to include the settlement made by said Moore in 1771.

William Haymond, assignee to Daniel Veach, is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining the lands of Benjamin Radcliff, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William Haymond, assignee to Francis Tibbs, is entitled to 400 acres on Rooting creek, at the mouth of Miller run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Stafford, assignee to James Mahon, has a right to 400 acres of land on Buffalo creek, adjoining the lands claimed by Charles Martin, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William Stewart, assignee to Jonathan Rees, is entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption, in the forks of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jacob Youngman, assignee to Thomas Arber, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land by preemption, adjoining his settlement made in 1776.

This entry does not give the location of the land to which Mr. Youngman is declared to have a right. He was granted land on Decker's creek, near Morgantown, in 1776, and possibly his second grant of land was in that vicinity. The clerk apparently failed to make a note of the location of the land.

Francis Warman is entitled to 1,000 acres on Buffalo creek, to include his settlement made in 1776. This right was by preemption.

Leroy Wells is entitled to 1,000 acres by right of preemption, on the right hand fork of Pawpaw creek, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Reed.

This right is also by preemption and the book gives no date.

James Walker, assignee to William Salsberry, is entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption, on the right hand fork of Pawpaw creek, known by the name of Stone Lick run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Walker, assignee to James Dale, is entitled to 400 acres of land in Monongalia county, on a branch of Pricket's creek, to include his settlement made in 1777, and a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

This land is in the present county of Marion.

Frederick Ice is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek, adjoining lands claimed by Richard Harrison, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Joseph Cox is entitled to 400 acres of land on Decker's creek, to include his settlement.

No date is given on the commissioners' entry book for this settlement.

John McClelland is entitled to 400 acres on a branch of Decker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Richard Ashcraft, to include his settlement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

William Lenham, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Buffalo creek, at the Buffalo Lick, adjoining lands claimed by Anthony Mahon, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Joel Reed is entitled to 400 acres of land on the south side of the Little Kanawha river, to include his

improvement made about one mile from the mouth of the Little Kanawha.

No date is given for the settlement on which the entry is based.

Andrew Ice is entitled to 400 acres on White Day creek, adjoining lands claimed by Robertson Lewis, to include his improvement made thereon in 1773.

Jonathan Bayer is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tygart Valley river, at a place called Forshey's Levels, including his improvement made in 1774.

Jonathan Bayer is entitled to 1,000 acres by pre-emption, adjoining his settlement made on Forshey's Levels in 1774.

Edward Jackson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Fink's run, adjoining lands claimed by John Fink, to include his settlement made in 1774, with a pre-emption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

George Jackson, assignee to George Parsons, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land adjoining his settlement that adjoins lands which are claimed by Benjamin Cutright. He made his settlement in the year 1776.

George Peck, assignee to Edward Tanner, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by George Jackson, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

Jacob Reger is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Second Big run, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Robinson is entitled to 400 acres on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of the Widow Brown, to include his settlement made in the year 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Fink, assignee to Benjamin Cutright, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Stony run, a branch of the Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by George Jackson.



A torn leaf of the commissioners' book at this place renders it impossible to read the rest of the minutes made in this entry.

John Wolf is entitled to 200 acres of land on the waters of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Daniel Stout, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Alexander West is entitled to 400 acres of land on Brown creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Wolf, to include his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Richard Jackson, assignee to John Morris, junior, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land by preemption adjoining a settlement in the forks of Cheat river and Sandy creek, made in 1775.

Richard Jackson, assignee to Richard Morris, is entitled to 600 acres by preemption, to include his settlement made in the forks of Sandy creek and Cheat river in 1770.

Richard Jackson, assignee to Samuel Worrel, senior, is entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption, adjoining a settlement made by the said Worrel on the waters of Sandy creek in 1770.

David Davisson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land on the waters of Little Sandy creek, adjoining his settlement, made in 1770.

David Moore is entitled to 1,000 acres of land, by preemption, adjoining his settlement made on the head of Hazle run in 1775.

Charles Campbell, assignee to Ebenezer White, is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Martin, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Phineas Killin, assignee to Godfrey Peters, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the middle fork of the three forks of Dunkard's creek, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Phineas Killin, assignee to Christian Kaufman, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Miracle run, opposite

to a lick which is opposite to the said Killin's land, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Wilson, William McCleery, and Theophilus Philips, acting as executors of George, William, and Alexander Kern, as tenants in common, are entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Simpson creek, called the Pedlar's run, adjoining lands formerly claimed by Benjamin Copeland, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Tucker, assignee to James Tucker, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the West Fork of the Monongahela river, adjoining land claimed by Thomas Holland, to include his settlement made in 1774.

George Runner, assignee to Elijah Runner, is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek in the right of preemption, adjoining lands claimed by Brown, by the name of Black Oak Flat, including his improvement made in 1774.

Timothy Dorman is entitled to 400 acres of land on a branch of the Buckhannon river near the land of Jacob Reger, in the right of preemption, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Christopher Strader is entitled to 400 acres on the Buckhannon river in the right of raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Martin Judy is entitled to 400 acres of land adjoining the land of James McColom, to include his improvements made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

Martin Judy, senior, assignee to Pointing Charlton, is entitled to 400 acres on Sandy creek, at Wilson Glades, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

David Gilkey, assignee to David Rankin, is entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption, on Scott's run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

David Morgan, in the right of his wife, is

entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption, adjoining his settlement made in 1772, and adjoining Thomas Miller's land.

John Snyder is entitled to one thousand acres by preemption on Crooked run, adjoining his settlement made in 1770.

John Dent, assignee to Arthur Richard, junior, is entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption. (No location is given.)

John Pierpoint is entitled to one thousand acres adjoining his settlement on the Cheat and Monongahela rivers.

Robert Ferrell, assignee to James Denny, is entitled to four hundred acres on Indian creek, to include his settlement in 1770.

Ephriam Ashcraft, assignee to William Howell, is entitled to one hundred acres on Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Nancy Washburn, heir to Isaac Washburn, is entitled to four hundred acres on the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Gabriel Greathouse, heir to Daniel Greathouse, deceased, is entitled to four hundred acres on the waters of Sandy creek, adjoining land of Richard Morris, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Jeremiah Clark is entitled to one thousand acres on a preemption right on Slack's run adjoining his settlement made in 1774.

William Parsons is entitled to a preemption on one thousand acres on Cheat river opposite Lick creek, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Thomas Barnes, assignee to John Edmonds, is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo Creek adjoining land of Johnathan Voucher, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Thomas Barnes, assignee to Neemiah Harper, is entitled to two hundred acres on Buffalo creek ad-

joining lands of Alexander Lake to include his settlement made in 1776.

Edward Freeman, assignee to James Mahon, is entitled to four hundred acres on Decker's creek, adjoining lands of Jacob Jacobs, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption to one thousand acres adjoining.

John Booth, heir to James Booth, is entitled to four hundred acres on Booth creek in the forks of Monongahela river, to include a settlement made in 1771.

Uz Barnes is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek at Plum Orchard to include his improvement made in 1772.

David Scott and heirs of James Scott, assignee to Leny Carter, is entitled to four hundred acres on Indian creek at the mouth of Senator's run, to include his improvement in 1775.

David Scott, assignee to Edmond West, is entitled to four hundred acres of land adjoining lands of John Burns, to include his settlement made in 1770.

David Scott is entitled to 400 acres on Scott's run, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Scott, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Buffalo creek, adjoining lands of John Mahon, to include a settlement made in 1770.

Henry Martin, assignee to Henry Martin, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Scott's Mill run to include a settlement made in 1771.

William Joseph is entitled to 400 acres of land on West's run to include a settlement made in 1770.

James Sterling is entitled to 400 acres on Scott's run, to include his improvement made in 1775.

James Stafford, assignee to Robert Curry, is entitled to one thousand acres in the forks of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to Basil Morris, is entitled to one thousand acres preemption right on the waters of Tenmile creek, at a place called Kelly's Lick, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Joseph Caldwell, is entitled to one thousand acres at the mouth of Indian Camp run, a branch of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to James Gray, is entitled to one thousand acres on the middle fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Samuel McCoy, is entitled to one thousand acres at the mouth of Tenmile creek, at the mouth of Grass run and New creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to Robert Hunter, is entitled to one thousand acres at the mouth of Middle creek, a branch of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William McCleery, assignee to Paul Morris, is entitled to one thousand acres on Spring creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Stephen Radliff, assignee to John Price, is entitled to 1,000 acres on Davisson's run, to include his settlement made in the year 1773.

John Ratliff is entitled to 1,000 acres of land on Elk creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Charles Parsons, is entitled to 1,000 acres on Elk creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Martin Kern, is entitled to 1,000 acres on the main fork of Elk creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Ratliff, assignee to Henry Smith, is entitled to 1,000 acres on Gnatty creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Neal, assignee to John Hardon, senior, is

entitled to 400 acres on Big Elk creek, about two miles above the hollow sycamore, including an Indian fort, to include his settlement made in 1776.

James Neal, assignee to John Morgan, is entitled to 400 acres on Gnatty creek, a branch of Elk creek, at the mouth of Raccoon creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Neal, assignee to Elias Beggle, is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Adam O'Brien and the heirs of Isaac Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Neal, assignee to John Thomas, is entitled to 400 acres on the left hand fork of Tenmile creek, at the mouth of Turkey run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Neal, assignee to William Ferguson, is entitled to 400 acres on the left hand fork of Freeman's creek, on a small run emptying into the south side, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Neal, assignee to George Richards, is entitled to 400 acres on the head of Limestone creek, adjoining lands of Caloo Lick, claimed by Nicholas Carpenter, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Philip Pindall, assignee to Daniel Brushfield, is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands of Robert Ferrall, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Charles Falinash, assignee to Alexander Heath, is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining the lands claimed by John Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John P. Duvall, assignee to James Wade, is entitled to 400 acres on Rock Camp creek, a branch of Tenmile creek, at Hezekiah Davisson's and Carpenter's camp, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Rudolph Balenger, is entitled to 400 acres of land in the forks of the West

Fork river, by the right of raising a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

Coleman Brown's heirs are entitled to 400 acres of land to include his settlement on the West Fork of the Monongahela river, made in 1774, adjoining lands claimed by Samuel Merrifield.

John Shirley, assignee to Jacob Shirley, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the right hand fork of Pringle's run, a branch of Cheat river. This entry in the land commissioners' book contains no data of settlement on this land.

Thomas Hindall and John P. Duvall, tenants in common, are entitled to 400 acres of land on Goose creek, a branch of Hughes river, adjoining lands claimed by Christian Coffman, in the said Hindall's right secured by planting a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778.

John P. Duvall, assignee to John Bartley, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Lost run, known as Cattaal Swamp, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Philip Roman, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Limestone Lick run, adjoining lands claimed by John Bartley, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Basil Bowers, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the run above Pringle's Ford, on the west side about a mile from the river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John P. Duvall, assignee to William Wade, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Katy's Lick run, including the lick, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Hartley Duvall is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tygart's Valley river at the mouth of the run above Pringle's Ford, in the right of residence.

No date is given of the residence on which this land right is based.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Jonathan Rees, is en-

tilled to 400 acres of land on the main fork of Elk creek, adjoining the lands of Thomas Stout, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Price Duvall, assignee to George Williams, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the main fork of Freeman's creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Samuel Duvall is entitled to 400 acres of land on Goose creek, two miles above the Plum Orchard. This is a right secured by virtue of planting a crop of corn on the western waters before 1778.

John P. Duvall, assignee to Robert Birkett, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the first bottom of Sandy Fork, a branch of the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Price Duvall, assignee to Elijah Williams, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Freeman's creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John P. Duvall, assignee of Samuel McIntire, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the Indian House, on the waters of the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Lewis Duvall is entitled to 400 acres of land on Freeman's creek to include his settlement made in 1775.

Christian Coffman and John P. Duvall, tenants in common, are entitled to 400 acres on Goose creek, a branch of the Hughes river, to include Coffman's settlement prior to 1778.

Andrew Davisson, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Elk creek, adjoining lands of Daniel Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Daniel Davisson and Hezekiah Davisson, assignees to Peter Hatfield, are entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, at the mouth of Gregory run, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to John Williams,



is entitled to 400 acres of land on Elk run lick, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Bazil Williams is entitled to 400 acres of land in the forks of Tenmile creek, adjoining lands claimed by Daniel Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Hezekiah Davisson, assignee to George Williams, Sr., is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek where Nathaniel Davisson was killed. This land right is based on the crop of corn raised on the land before the year 1778.

Jeremiah Simpson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, and a run called Buffalo run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Neal, assignee to William Kennison, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Mark Cunningham is entitled to 400 acres of land on West run, adjoining land claimed by the heirs of James Scott, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Mark Cunningham is entitled to 200 acres of land on Maple run, near the Laurel Hill, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Arthur Trader, assignee to Robert Lowther, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Rubles Mill run, adjoining lands of Samuel Ruble, to include his settlement made in 1770.

William McCleery, assignee to David Evans, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Spring creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to Charles Hickman, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Spring creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to Jacob Morris, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Spring creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William McCleery, assignee to James Hughes, is

entitled to 400 acres on Spring creek to include his settlement made in 1774. Additional settlements were made on Spring creek in 1774 by William Cowvines, James Seaton, Enos Thomas, Abraham Hickman, Jonathan Hickman, Harvey Thomas, John Knotts, Francis Seaton, and Joseph Howard. They all signed their claims to William McCleery.

William McCleery, assignee to Christopher Leak, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Fox Grape creek, a branch of Tygart's Valley river, at a place called Clover Flat, adjoining lands of William Thompson, to include his settlement made in the year 1769.

William McCleery, assignee to Ashael Martin, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Fox Grape creek at Clover Flat, in said Martin's right for having resided in the county and raised a crop of corn on the western waters before the year 1778, he having proved that he had not taken up, sold, or settled any land on the western waters.

William McCleery, assignee to John Martin, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Fox Grape creek, a branch of Tygart Valley river, to include his settlement begun thereon in the year 1770.

William McCleery, assignee to Joseph Caldwell, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Indian Camp run, a drain of the middle fork of Tenmile creek, that being a branch of the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to James Gray, is entitled to 400 acres on the middle fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made thereon in 1771.

William McCleery, assignee to William Hunter, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Stewart's creek, a branch of the main fork of the Little Kanawha river, to include his settlement made thereon in 1773.

William McCleery, assignee to Owen Thomas, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the south side of the

right hand main fork of Hughes river, about two and a half miles above the forks, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Isaac Christian, assignee to Samuel Frazer, is entitled to 400 acres in the forks of Cheat river and Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1774.

Salathiel Goff, assignee to William Wilson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, opposite the lands claimed by Thomas Parsons, to include his settlement made in 1776.

George Stewart is entitled to 400 acres of land on Simpson creek, below the block house, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jesse Bailes is entitled to 400 acres of land on a branch of Tygart's Valley river lying below Gladys creek, and near the land commonly known as the levels, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Hays is entitled to 400 acres of land on Sandy creek to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Tibbs is entitled to 400 acres of land on Rooting creek, adjoining lands claimed by James Arnold, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Bush is entitled to 200 acres of land on the Buckhannon river, adjoining lands of John Hacker, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Jacob Bush is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, about two miles below the main fork of said river, to include his improvement made in 1777.

John Jackson is entitled to 1,000 acres of land by right of preemption, near the Buckhannon river, adjoining his settlement made in 1772.

Henry Flesher is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Stone Coal creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Jackson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Buckhannon river adjoining lands claimed by

George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Swearingen, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Washburn's run, a drain of Tenmile creek, adjoining lands of William Taylor, to include his pre-emption made in 1772.

Jacob Israel, assignee to William Minor, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the main forks of Hughes river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jacob Israel, assignee to David Evans, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Sand Fork of the Little Kanawha river, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Jacob Israel, assignee to John Holton, is entitled to 400 acres on the West side of the Hughes river, about six miles from its mouth, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Jacob Israel, assignee to Ellis Gerrard, is entitled to 400 acres on a branch of the Little Kanawha, called Stewart's creek, to include Gerrard's settlement prior to 1778.

William Robinson is entitled to 400 acres at the mouth of Three Forks creek, and adjoining a run called Berkeley's run, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Jacob Israel, assignee to Paul Laish, is entitled to 400 acres on Spring creek to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Israel, assignee to Samuel Swingler, is entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Israel, assignee to Abner Mundall, is entitled to 400 acres on Spring creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Israel, assignee of John Minor, is entitled to 400 acres on Spring creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Israel, assignee of William Gerrard, is en-

titled to 400 acres on Salt Lick creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Israel, assignee of John Adams, is entitled to 400 acres on Spring Creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Thomas Berry is entitled to 400 acres on Sandy creek adjoining lands claimed by Augustus McClelland, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Thomas Berry, junior, is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson creek. (No date is given for his entry.)

Terah Osborne, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of the Yohogania river adjoining lands of John Pettyjohn.

John Miller, senior, assignee to Robert Williams, is entitled to 200 acres of land on the waters of Cheat river, opposite lands claimed by Fred Cooper, to include his settlement, made in 1776.

Daniel Cameron, assignee to Frederick Beebles, is entitled to 100 acres on Cheat river, at the mouth of Bull run, to include his settlement, made in 1776.

Daniel Cameron, is entitled to 400 acres on Cheat river, one mile below Licking creek, in right of residence.

William Pettyjohn, junior, heir to Amos Pettyjohn, is entitled to 400 acres on Pricket's creek, two miles above Pricket's Ford, including his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of one thousand acres adjoining.

William Pettyjohn, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on both sides of Gladys creek, about one and one half miles from the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Pettyjohn, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Tygart Valley river, adjoining William Pettyjohn's land, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Absalom Little is entitled to 400 acres on both

sides of Gladly creek, adjoining and above Major Power's land, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Salathiel Goff, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, adjoining the lands claimed by Daniel Cameron, to include the actual settlement Salathiel Goff made in 1774, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Connor, junior, is entitled to 400 acres on the fork of Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Thomas James Goff is entitled to 800 acres in the right of preemption on the waters of Yohogania river, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Thomas James Goff, assignee of John Simms, is entitled to 400 acres on Cheat river, near the forks thereof, opposite Crouch's improvement, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Benjamin Shinn, is entitled to 400 acres on Jones' run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Davisson is entitled to 200 acres on the West Fork river, adjoining lands claimed by Thomas Read, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Henry Runion, assignee of William Richards, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Lost creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Henry Runion is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of Isaac Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Henry Runion, assignee of William Richards, is entitled to 400 acres on Lost creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

David Edwards is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Elk creek to include his settlement made in 1777.

Samuel Cottrall's heirs, assignees of Charles Grigolwey, are entitled to 400 acres on Rooting creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Wood is entitled to 400 acres on east side

of the west branch of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Levi Shinn, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Davisson is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Hezekiah Davisson, to include his improvement made in 1773.

William Robinson, assignee to Charles Beckam, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Simpson's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Powers, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Hughes is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, adjoining the lands of Elias Hughes, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Elias Pointer is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining Edward Tanner's land, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Edward Ratliff is entitled to 400 acres on the left hand fork of Freeman's creek, called Geelick run, adjoining lands of Gee Bush, to include his improvement made in 1772.

John Whendy is entitled to 400 acres at the mouth of Whendy's run, a drain of Hacker's creek, to include his improvement made in 1771.

William Ratliff is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Whendy, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Samuel Beard is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson creek, adjoining lands of Benjamin Webb, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Murphey is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's creek, about a mile above the lands claimed by John Ratcliff, to include his improvements made in 1775.

Daniel Fink is entitled to 400 acres on Mud Lick creek, a branch of French creek, which is a drain of the Buckhannon river, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Charles Washburn is entitled to 400 acres on the west branch of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Adam O'Brien, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Obediah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres on Davisson's run, adjoining lands of Nicholas Carpenter, to include his settlement made in 1777.

Obediah Davisson is entitled to a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining his settlement made on Davisson's run in 1773.

David Sleeth is entitled to 200 acres on the waters of Hacker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Samuel Bonnett, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Edward Tanner is entitled to 300 acres on the Buckhannon river, at a place called Granney Bottom, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John MacCalley is entitled to 400 acres of land, adjoining the lands of Thomas MacCalley, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Heirs of Andrew Cottrell, deceased, are entitled to 400 acres of land on Moore's run, adjoining lands of Amaziah Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Heirs of Andrew Cottrell are entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Elk creek, adjoining lands of Joseph Hastings, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Hastings is entitled to 400 acres on Elk creek, adjoining John Ratcliff's land, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Joseph Hastings, assignee to Charles Gregoly, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Elk creek adjoining the lands of Thomas Hastings, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of one thousand acres adjoining.

Thomas Nutter is entitled to 300 acres on each



side of Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Amariah Davisson, to include settlement made in 1772.

Christopher Nutter is entitled to 300 acres on Suds run, a drain of Elk creek, adjoining the lands of the heirs of Andrew Cottrell, to include his improvement made in 1773.

James Tanner is entitled to 400 acres on the west branch of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Elias Hughes to include his improvement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Edward Tanner is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by Elias Tanner, to include his improvement made in 1776.

William Hacker, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, adjoining lands claimed by George Bush, to include his settlement made in 1779.

John Cutwright, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Cutright's run, to include his settlement made in 1770, with a preemption of one thousand acres adjoining thereto.

John Hacker is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands of John Sleath, senior, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Hacker is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1774 .

John Sleath, senior, is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining land claimed by John Hacker, to include his settlement made in 1777.

William Moore is entitled to 400 acres to include his improvement made in 1776. The location of this land is not given on the land commissioners' books.

Edward Cunningham is entitled to 400 acres on the left hand fork of Bingamon creek, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

John Powers is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson creek, adjoining lands of James Anderson, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Edmond West, assignee to Thomas Hughes, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Sycamore Lick run, a branch of the West Fork river, opposite Thomas Hughes lands, to include settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

James Washburn is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of Charles Washburn, to include his settlement made in 1775, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Isaac Davisson is entitled to 400 acres on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of John MacColley, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Christopher Baker is entitled to 400 acres on Murphey's run, adjoining lands claimed by Andrew Davisson, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Samuel Harbert, heir of Thomas Harbert, deceased, assignee to John Jones, is entitled to 400 acres on Jones' run adjoining lands claimed by William Roberson, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Smith is entitled to 400 acres on a drain of Simpson creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Nutter, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Runyon, is entitled to 400 acres on Sycamore creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Amariah Davisson is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Elk creek, adjoining lands of Mathew Nutter to include settlement in 1776.

Amariah Davisson is entitled to 1,000 acres by preemption on Limestone creek, on which his improvements were made in 1773.

Thomas Nutter is entitled to 400 acres of land on Elk creek, adjoining lands claimed by Sotha Hickman, to include his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee to Benjamin Shinn, is entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, adjoining lands claimed by Benjamin Robinson, including a settlement made in 1774.

Henry Fink, assignee to Henry Rule, is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by David Wilson, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Levi Shinn is entitled to 400 acres on West Fork river, adjoining lands of John Wood, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres of land.

John Simpson, junior, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Sud run, adjoining lands of John Good, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jonathan Coburn is entitled to 300 acres on the west fork of the Monongahea river, in the bend of the river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

James Arnold is entitled to 400 acres on Rooting creek, at the Old Field Lick, to include his improvement made in 1771, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Benjamin Robinson, assignee to Jacob Reece, is entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, adjoining the lands of William Robinson, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Edmund West is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands of William Ratcliff, including his settlement made in 1773.

Adam O'Brien, assignee to John Richards, is entitled to 400 acres on Lost creek, adjoining the lands of John Cain, including his settlement made in 1771.

John Schoolcraft, heir of Anstead Schoolcraft, is entitled to 400 acres on the main fork of Fink's run, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Fink, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Joseph Neal is entitled to 400 acres on Robin-

son's run, adjoining lands of Thomas Day, including a settlement made in 1773.

Arnold Richards is entitled to 300 acres on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of William Lowther, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Break, assignee to Samuel Bringle, is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining lands of Peter Pufenglory, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Jackson, assignee of Samuel Senuskus, is entitled to 300 acres of land on the Buckhannon river, adjoining lands of George Jackson, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Bush is entitled to 1,000 acres on Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1770. (This is a preemption right.)

Paul Richards is entitled to 400 acres on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of Arnold Richards, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Isaac Runyon, assignee of George Claypool, is entitled to 400 acres in the bend of the river, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Elias Hughes is entitled to 400 acres on the West Fork river, to include his improvement made in 1770.

John Hain is entitled to 250 acres on the West Fork river, adjoining lands of Jacob Richards, to include his improvement made in 1772.

Jacob Richards is entitled to 400 acres of land on Sycamore creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Jessie Hughes is entitled to 400 acres on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands of Edmund West, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Isaac Richard is entitled to 400 acres on the west side of Elk creek, adjoining lands of Charles Harrison, in right of residence.

No date is given for Isaac Richards' residence by which he secured his land on Elk creek.

Conrad Richards is entitled to 400 acres at the mouth of Lost creek, to include his settlement made in 1773, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining thereto.

John Hain is entitled to 400 acres on Lost creek, adjoining lands claimed by Conrad Richards, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Adam O'Brien is entitled to 400 acres on the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1775, adjoining lands of Charles Washburn.

Mathew Schoolcraft, heir of Mathias Schoolcraft, is entitled to 400 acres on Slab Camp Bottom, on that branch of the Monongahela river called Sand fork, to include his settlement made in 1774.

James Schoolcraft is entitled to 400 acres on the main forks of Fink's run, adjoining lands of John Schoolcraft, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Isaac Edwards, assignee to John Murphey, is entitled to 400 acres on Andrew Davisson's run, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Benjamin Wilson and Jacob Conrad, tenants in common, assignees to John Davis, are entitled to 400 acres at Bull Town on the Little Kanawha river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Benjamin Wilson is entitled to 400 acres on Leading creek, a branch of Tygart Valley river, adjoining lands of Thomas Skidmore, to include his improvement made in 1776, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

Thomas Phillips is entitled to a preemption of 800 acres to include his improvement made in 1770.

Walter Everett is entitled to 400 acres on the head of Smith's run, adjoining land of Aaron Smith, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Sotha Hickman is entitled to 1,000 acres on Elk creek by right of preemption adjoining lands of

Mathew Hunter, to include his improvements made in 1773.

Henry Crull is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Three Fork creek, adjoining land claimed by James Brain, including his improvement made in 1776, with a preemption of one thousand acres adjoining.

John Simpson, assignee to Charles Bennett, is entitled to 400 acres on Decker's creek, and the waters of Three Fork, including his settlement made in 1775.

Thomas Evans is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek, adjoining lands of John Grey, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Anthony Mahon is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek, adjoining lands claimed by Rutherford, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jacob Hoover is entitled to 400 acres on Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands of Nicholas Shinn, to include his settlement made in 1770.

George Shinn is entitled to 400 acres on Dunkard's creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Webb is entitled to 400 acres on the drains of Pawpaw creek and Buffafo creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

George Hiley is entitled to 400 acres on Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands of Thomas Day, to include his improvement made in 1770.

John Stradler, assignee to David McMahan, is entitled to 400 acres on Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands claimed by John Cooper, to include his improvement made in 1770.

John Tucker, senior, is entitled to 200 acres of land on West Fork river, on the Stone Coal Lick, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Tucker, senior, assignee to Samuel Merrifield, is entitled to 400 acres on West Fork river, ad-

Washington's creek, on the waters of the Little Kanawha river, to include his settlement made in 1773.

William Hanna is entitled to 400 acres in the forks of Cheat river, to include his improvement made in 1769.

Jonah Holmes, assignee to Patrick Dosing, is entitled to 400 acres on the Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands of Richard Holmes, including his settlement made in 1773.

Martin Shobe, assignee of Charles Ratcliff, is entitled to 400 acres on Duck creek, including a settlement made in 1772.

Pheslee Wilson, devisee of George Wilson, is entitled to a preemption to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, including a settlement made in 1772.

Samuel Kincaid is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1773.

Charles Hickman is entitled to 400 acres on Dunlap's creek including a settlement made in 1773.

James Parsons is entitled to 400 acres on Horse Shoe Bottom on Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1769.

James Parsons is entitled to preemption of 1,000 acres on Yohogania river, to include his improvement made in 1770.

Thomas Parsons is entitled to a preemption of 1,000 acres on both sides of the Yohogania river, to include his improvement made in 1770.

Thomas Parsons is entitled to 400 acres on Horse Shoe run including his settlement made in 1774, also a preemption of 400 acres adjoining.

Thomas Parsons is entitled to 400 acres on Cheat river, including a settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 1,000 acres adjoining.

David Duncan, assignee of Jacob VanMeter, is entitled to 400 acres on Muddy creek, to include VanMeter's settlement made in 1769.

David Duncan, assignee of Jacob Van Meter, is entitled to 400 acres on Muddy Creek, to include the settlement made by Van Meter in 1770.

Jessie Hollingsworth is entitled to 400 acres on Crooked run, to include his settlement made in 1774, also a preemption right dated December 16, 1769.

John O'Finn is entitled to 400 acres on Bull creek, including his settlement made in 1775.

Robert Wood, assignee of James Caldwell, is entitled to 400 acres on Little Kanawha river, to include Caldwell settlement made in 1773.

Samuel Kinkaid, assignee of Anthony Rhodes, is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Paul Lash is entitled to 400 acres on George's creek, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Henry Enochs, junior, is entitled to 400 acres on Owen's Fork on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Robert Briscoe, assignee of John Wilson, is entitled to 400 acres on the Ohio river, to include his settlement made by the said Wilson in 1773.

Stephen Ashby, assignee of John Severn, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Yohogania river, to include the settlement made in 1773.

Samuel Cracraft is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Yohogania river, including his settlement made in 1775.

John Harness is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of the Yohogania river, including his settlement made in 1775.

John Gibson is entitled to 400 acres on the west fork of the Little Kanawha river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Hatfield is entitled to 400 acres on the drains of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Peter Drake is entitled to 400 acres of land on



the waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Everhart Hupp is entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1769.

James Braden is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

George Myers is entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Barnett is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Richard Harrison, assignee to Thomas Cunningham, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Indian creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Richard Harrison, assignee of Daniel Broshfield, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Indian creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Richard Harrison, assignee of William Robinson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John McMahan is entitled to 400 acres of land on Crooked creek, including a settlement made in 1772.

Charles Martin is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1769.

Charles Martin is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Crooked run, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Henry Enochs, junior, is entitled to 400 acres at the forks of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement, made in 1768.

John Miller, assignee of Isaac Dillon, is entitled to 400 acres on Booth creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Wickwire, assignee of Richard Merrifield,

is entitled to 400 acres on Booth creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Wickwire is entitled to 400 acres on the east fork of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Wickwire, assignee of James Templeton, is entitled to 400 acres on Booth creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Prickett is entitled to 400 acres on Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jacob Prickett is entitled to 400 acres on Prickett's creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Ezekiel Thomas is entitled to 400 acres on Booth creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Robert Patten is entitled to 400 acres in Monongahela glade to include his settlement made in 1776.

Jeremiah Smith is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson's creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Samuel Smith is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson's creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

James Chew, assignee of Joseph Tomlinson, is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

James Chew, assignee of Joseph Doddridge, is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, to include the settlement made by Doddridge, made in 1773.

James Chew, assignee of Charles Washburn, is entitled to 400 acres on Stone Coal creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

David Gray, assignee of John Gray, is entitled to 400 acres on the drains of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1770.

John Van Droff is entitled to 400 acres on Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jacob Cline is entitled to 400 acres on Muddy creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Cline is entitled to 400 acres on Muddy creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Edward Arburns is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, at the mouth of Whitley creek, to include his settlement made in 1767.

Jessie Bomgardner, heir of Adam Bomgardner, deceased, who was heir of George Bomgardner, is entitled to 400 acres on the west side of the Monongahela river, at the mouth of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1769 by the said George Bomgardner.

Christian Hames is entitled to 400 acres on the branch of the Fish Pot, or Crawford's creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Archer is entitled to 220 acres on the south fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

George Guggins is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Bartley's run, including his settlement, made in 1776.

Bazel Prator is entitled to 400 acres on Sandy creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Johnathan Wright is entitled to 400 acres on the water of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1769.

Jacob Peck is entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

George Church is entitled to 400 acres on the south fork of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Micheal Kerns is entitled to 400 acres on both sides of Decker's creek, including his settlement made in 1772, with a preemption of 600 acres adjoining thereto.

John Shriver is entitled to 200 acres on Crooked run, to include his settlement made in 1771.

Adam Shriver is entitled to 150 acres on Crooked run, to include his settlement made in 1776.

Adam Shriver is entitled to 150 acres on Crooked run to include his settlement made in 1771.

John Dent, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Scott's run, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

Jesse Hollingsworth has a right to 400 acres of land on a branch of Dunkard's creek, adjoining land claimed by John Meyers, Edward Askins, and Nathan Heald, to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Provence is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Monongahela river, bounded by a line forty rods above Lick run, to include his settlement in 1767.

Christian Leatherman, junior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Pigeon creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Christian Leatherman is entitled to 300 acres on the waters of Pigeon creek to include his settlement made in 1776.

Daniel Leatherman is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Pigeon creek, including his settlement made in 1776.

Thomas Cook is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Pigeon creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

George Teagarden has a right to 400 acres on the waters of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

James Braden has a right to 400 acres of land on the waters of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

John Conkle has a right to 400 acres on the waters of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Joseph Hill is entitled to 400 acres of land on

Tenmile creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

Robinson Lucas is entitled to 400 acres of land on White Day creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Daniel Stout is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Dunkard's creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

George Snyder is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Dunkard's creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

Abraham Lemasters is entitled to 300 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1774.

Charles Burcham is entitled to 400 acres of land on Simpson's creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Miller, assignee to Philip Savarth, is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

Peter Crouse, heir to William Crouse, is entitled to 300 acres of land on the waters of Crooked run, including his settlement made in 1773.

Phineas Killum is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Dunkard creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

David Morgan, assignee to Luckey Morgan, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

David Morgan is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Jonathan Stout, assignee to William Davis, is entitled to 400 acres on Simpson's creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

John Prickett, heir to Isaiah Prickett, has a right to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1772.

John Craft is entitled to 400 acres of land on

Tenmile creek, including his improvement made in 1774.

John Hardin is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Cheat river and George's creek, including his settlement made in 1770.

Timothy Byon has a right to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1779.

John Holt has a right to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river to include his settlement made in 1772.

William Harkness, heir to John Harkness, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Craig has a right to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Snuff is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1770.

John Owens is entitled to 400 acres of land on Booth creek to include his settlement made in 1774.

Major Zadock Springer is entitled to 400 acres of land on George's creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Zackquiel Morgan, assignee to Isaac Lemasters, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Martin Varner has a right to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1772.

Leonard Varner is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Anderson, heir of John Anderson, deceased, is entitled to 400 acres on Booth creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Jacob Cozad, heir to William Drago, is entitled

to 400 acres of land on the head of the right hand fork of Drago run, to include his improvement made thereon.

No date is given for this improvement.

John Merrifield is entitled to 400 acres on Otter creek, a branch of the Tygart Valley river, to include his settlement made in 1774.

William Isner is entitled to 400 acres on Tygart Valley river, adjoining his settlement made in the year 1775, near to the land claimed by Benjamin Wilson.

William Owens is entitled to 400 acres of land on Pawpaw creek, to include his settlement made in the year 1775.

William Smith is entitled to 400 acres of land on Indian creek, including his improvement made in the year 1774.

John Bell is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by Jacob Prickett, to include his improvement made in 1773.

William Augustus Smith has a right to 400 acres of land on the waters of Robinson's run, adjoining Amos Smith's lands, including his settlement made in 1773.

George Stewart is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Simpson's creek, below the block house, adjoining the lands claimed by William Lowther, to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

William Pettyjohn, assignee to Jonathan Paine, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Laurel run, adjoining lands claimed by John Uperhizer, including his settlement made in 1776.

Noah Haden is entitled to a preemption for 1,000 acres of land two miles from the mouth of Red creek, the place known as Haden's cabin, to include his improvement made in 1776.

John Booth, heir of James Booth, is entitled to

200 acres of land on the south side of Tygart's Valley river, opposite the Forshek's Levels, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Richard Yates, assignee to Michael Tygart, and Thomas Bond, who was assignee to Charles Churchwell, are entitled to 400 acres of land in the forks of the Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands of Henry Castle, including his improvement made in 1774.

Miles Haden has a right to 400 acres of land on the north fork of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Richard Lemman is entitled to 400 acres of land on Dunkard's creek, including his settlement made in 1775.

Lewis Dean is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Dunlap creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Thomas Peters is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Dunlap creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

George Wade is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Dunlap creek to include his settlement made prior to 1778.

Samuel Miller is entitled to 400 acres on Dunlap creek, including his settlement made in 1772.

Robert Bennett has a right to 400 acres of land on the waters of Tenmile creek to include his settlement made in 1775.

Nathan Thomas, assignee to Thomas Sobin, has a right to 400 acres on Indian creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Daniel Murdoch is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1770.

Joseph Setman is entitled to 400 acres on the east side of the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in the year 1772.

Daniel Murdoch is entitled to 400 acres on the



waters of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1778.

Aequllar Martin is entitled to 400 acres on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1771.

James Meander has a right to 400 acres on the waters of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1770.

Samuel Hathaway is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek to include his settlement made in 1773.

Jonathan Rees is entitled to 300 acres of land on George's creek, including his settlement made in 1769.

Samuel Merrifield is entitled to 400 acres on the West Fork river, including his settlement made in the year 1773.

Charles Dawson is entitled to 400 acres of land on Flaggy run, including his settlement made in 1775.

James Mills is entitled to 156 acres of land on the right hand fork of Miracle's run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Edward James, assignee to Joseph Robinett, is entitled to 1,000 acres of land on Little Sandy creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Charles Martin, assignee to Michael Whitlock, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Mudlick creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

James Current, assignee to James Anderson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Booth creek, including his settlement made in 1776.

Jacob Israel, assignee to Stephen Minor, is entitled to 400 acres of land at the mouth of Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Frederick Sage is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Pigeon creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Charles Hadden is entitled to 400 acres of land

on the waters of Crawford's run, to include his settlement made in 1773.

James Miller, assignee to Samuel Miller, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Mill run, including his settlement made in 1773.

James Elliott is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Henry Hammell is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West side of the Monongahela river, including his settlement made in 1769.

Thomas Hill is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in the year 1774.

Miles Hadden is entitled to 200 acres of land on the north fork of Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Tucker, son of Edwin Tucker, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jesse Leonard is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

John Simpson is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Beshler is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, to include his settlement made in 1773.

John Heagle is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by Michael Heagle, including his settlement made in 1776.

Henry Flesher, assignee to Alexander Maxwell, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river, to include his settlement made in 1776, adjoining lands claimed by Isaac Stotton.

Peter Puffinliger is entitled to 400 acres of land

on the Buckhannon river, at the mouth of Ratliff's run, including his settlement made in 1774.

Aaron Jenkins, assignee to Alexander Clegg, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Helen's fork of Decker's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Philip Doddridge, including his settlement made in 1773.

John Bennett, assignee to Jacob White, is entitled to 400 acres of land on White Day creek, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Joshua Hopkins, assignee to Robert Snodgrass, is entitled to 400 acres of land, adjoining lands claimed by Isaac VanCamp, including his settlement made in 1775.

William Robinson, assignee to David Roilston, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the west fork of the Tygart's Valley river, below the mouth of Three Fork creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

The description of this land, as to its location, seems ambiguous, as it appears on the book of the land commissioners.

Michael Kane, assignee to George Kane, is entitled to 500 acres of land on Dunkard's creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Peter Haught is entitled to 200 acres of land on Statler's run, to include his improvement made in 1778.

John Harrison, assignee to John McDonald, is entitled to 400 acres on Big Buffalo creek, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Martin, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Peter Haught, senior, is entitled to 400 acres on Statler's run, adjoining lands of Henry Smith, to include his improvement made in 1776.

Richard Tennant is entitled to 400 acres on Dunkard's creek, adjoining lands claimed by Henry Smith, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Daniel Arnold, assignee to Stephen Croops, is

entitled to 400 acres on Tenmile creek, including his settlement made in 1774.

Humphrey Bell is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Hughes river. No date is given for this certificate.

Nathaniel Cochran is entitled to 400 acres of land on the West Fork river at the mouth of Tavaugh run, on the river hill, including his improvement made in 1776.

Henry Fink is entitled to 300 acres of land on the left hand fork of Stone Coal creek, about three miles from its mouth. This entry was made in 1783, but the date of the settlement on which the right to the land was based, if there were a settlement, is not given. The entry in the commissioners' book was made in 1783.

Samuel Burrows is entitled to 400 acres of land on Buffalo creek, adjoining land claimed by John Scott, to include his residence made in 1776.

David Shepherd is entitled to 400 acres of land on the upper side of the Little Kanawha river, about five miles from the mouth, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Andrew Ice, assignee to William Blair, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the south side of Buffalo creek, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Moses Shepherd is entitled to 400 acres of land on a small drain of the Ohio river, about two miles below Bull creek, to include his improvement made in 1773, with a preemption to 1,000 acres of land adjoining thereto.

Joseph Thomson is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Stewart's fork of Elk Creek, including Sand Lick, to include his settlement made in 1775.

John Thompson is entitled to 400 acres of land at Clover Flats, on Fox Grape creek, to include his settlement made in 1772. "A certificate for the said

land was illegally obtained by Colonel William McCleery, dated April 25, 1781, which certificate the surveyor is hereby required not to make any further survey or further proceedings upon, and the same is hereby made void Given under our hands at the Monongalia county court house, April 13, 1783."

This note on the land commissioners' book was signed by the three commissioners, James Neal, Charles Martin and William Haymond.

James Brown is entitled to 400 acres on the left hand fork of Lost creek, to include his improvement made in 1775.

John Thompson, assignee to Henry Thompson, is entitled to 400 acres on Gnatty creek, at the mouth of Prather's run, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Joseph Hutchings is entitled to 400 acres on the left hand fork of Fox Grape creek, to include his improvement made in 1773.

Michael Hagle is entitled to 400 acres on Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by Charles Fallinash, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Hagle is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of the Buckhannon river, adjoining lands claimed by Michael Hagle, to include his settlement made in 1776.

John Hagel is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Buckhannon, adjoining lands claimed by John Hagle, including his settlement made in 1776.

Francis Barrel, assignee to Henry Haines, is entitled to 328 acres of land on Cobun's creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

James Taylor is entitled to 400 acres of land on the right hand fork of Fox Grape creek, to include his settlement made in 1773.

Charles Harris is entitled to 1,000 acres of land at the Hollow Poplar on Elk creek, to include his residence. No date is given.

Charles Snodgrass is entitled to 1,000 acres of land on Fallow's creek, adjoining lands of William Snodgrass, including his settlement made in 1775.

John Hawkins Low, assignee to Patrick McElloy and Major Templin, is entitled to 1,000 acres on Bull creek, two miles from its mouth, to include the improvement made in 1774 by the said McElroy and Templin.

James Farhus is entitled to 400 acres on Shelton's run, adjoining land claimed by Joseph Davisson, to include his settlement. No date given.

Charles Burke is entitled to 300 acres on Lost run, including his improvement made in 1776.

Elias Burris is entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of the Monongahela river, adjoining lands claimed by John Evans, to include his settlement made in 1774.

John Hadden is entitled to 200 acres of land on Hadden's mill run, a branch of Tygart Valley river, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Robert Farrill, assignee to———Dennis is entitled to 200 acres of land on Indian creek, to include his improvement made in 1774.

John Hawkins Low, assignee to John Pierce, who was assignee to John Shoemaker, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Bull creek, to include Shoemaker's improvement made in 1774.

John Sleath, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Hacker's creek, adjoining lands of John Hacker, to include his settlement made in 1777.

Thomas Nutter, assignee to Edmund West, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the waters of Elk creek, including his improvement made in 1772.

Isaac Cushman is entitled to 200 acres on Sandy creek to include his improvement made in 1771.

Daniel McFarland, assignee to James Morandy, who was assignee to Henry Thomas, is entitled to

400 acres of land on the main forks of Little Kanawha river, to include his settlement made in 1774.

David Scott, assignee to Boaz Burris, is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo Lick run to include his improvement made in 1776.

Zackquil Morgan is entitled to 1,000 acres on Wickwire creek, adjoining his improvement made in 1776.

Henry Castell is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of Little Kanawha river, adjoining Paul Armstrong's land, to include his settlement made in 1775.

Susanna Decker, assignee to Catherine Decker, who was assignee to Nicholas Decker, heir of Garrett Decker, is entitled to 300 acres of land on both sides of Decker's creek, adjoining lands of Henry Smith, including the settlement made thereon in 1771.

Reuben Bonner is entitled to 400 acres of land adjoining Morgan's land, to include his settlement made in 1773.

The location of this land is left somewhat indefinite, as no natural boundary or location by a natural feature of the country is given, but it was doubtless deemed sufficient by the land commissioners.

Henry Haskins, assignee to Robert Snodgrass, is entitled to 400 acres of land adjoining lands claimed by Isaac Van Camp, including his settlement made in 1775.

John Scott, junior, is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek to include his settlement made in 1770.

Hugh Ferry is entitled to 400 acres on the waters of the Monongahela river, adjoining John Hamilton's land, including his settlement made in 1773.

Zackquil Morgan, senior, is entitled to 400 acres of land on Hawkin's fork of Wickwire creek, to include his improvement made in 1775.

Robert Brownfield is entitled to 400 acres of land on both sides of Sandy creek, on both sides of the Tygart Valley road, near the land claimed by

Charles Cheeney, to include his settlement made thereon in 1774, by Jeremiah Archer who obtained a certificate in his own name for the same land and has since sold the certificate to the above named Robert Brownfield and unjustly withholds the same from him. The surveyor is therefore required not to make any survey thereon.

This entry is another instance where the land commissioners exercised something of the powers of a court in determining where the cause of justice could be well served by following some specified line of action.

James Ferry is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, adjoining Hugh Ferry's land, including his settlement made in 1773.

Alexander Clegg and William Irwin, assignees to David Casto, are entitled to 400 acres of land on the Monongahela river, at the mouth of Buffalo creek, including his settlement made in 1773.

Paul Armstrong is entitled to 1,000 acres on the Little Kanawha river, including his settlement made in 1775.

George Stradler is entitled by the last will and testament of Stephen Stradler to 200 acres on Dunkard's creek, known as Stradler's Fort to include his settlement made in 1774.

William Powell is entitled to 400 acres on Decker's creek, to include his settlement made in 1776.

William Gray is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo creek, including his settlement made in 1775, adjoining lands of John Glenn.

Richard Yeates, assignee to Michael Teagard, is entitled to 400 acres in the forks of Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands of Henry Castle, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Jeremiah Simpson is entitled to 400 acres on Buffalo Run, branch of Cheat river, to include his settlement made in 1775 .



Philip Pindell, assignee to Nathan Butler, is entitled to 400 acres of land on a drain of Buffalo creek that empties in below Dunkard's Mill run, to include his settlement made in 1775.

George Teeter is entitled to 400 acres of land on Tygart's Valley river, adjoining said river, to include his settlement made in 1772.

Henry Enochs, assignee to Richard Jackson, is entitled to 400 acres of land on the Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands of Richard Lee, to include his settlement made in 1774.

Philip Minear is entitled to 400 acres of land on Cheat river, at the mouth of Buffalo creek. No date is assigned to this event.

George Parker is entitled to 400 acres on Cheat river to include his improvement made in 1781.

Richard Lee is entitled to 400 acres on the Little Kanawha river, adjoining lands of Nathaniel Redford, to include his settlement made in 1774.

---

### The Nationality of the Homesteaders.

There were 1,215 homesteads in Monongalia county. It was not unusual for one man to take up more than one homestead, as the law apparently permitted under some circumstances, the condition being that he should make a separate and distinct settlement for each homestead, or that he should have it done by a tenant who should do it for him. If the list of 1,215 homesteads is carefully checked over, to eliminate duplicates where one man made more than one entry, it appears that the actual number of different men who took up homesteads in the old limits of the county was 1,117. There is room for a slight error in that number, because in checking off duplicates, where the name of the same man may occur more than once, it is possible to check off names of men

who were not on the list twice, owing to the fact that different men in some cases had the same names and it is not always possible to distinguish such names from the names which occur in the entry of the same man twice. With all reasonable care in marking off the men whose names are found twice on the homestead lists, it is found that the probable number of different homesteaders in the county was 1,117.

It should not be forgotten that these statistics relate to the area of the original Monongalia county, and not to the county in its present size. The original county had an area of between 7,000 and 8,000 square miles, as it is now estimated. The original area has been divided again and again until now it constitutes twenty-five counties or parts of counties, three in Pennsylvania and twenty-two in West Virginia. Those which were originally considered partly in Virginia but now wholly in Pennsylvania were Fayette, Green and Washington. Part of the boundary line separating Pennsylvania and Virginia was for many years vague and not well understood, and the result was that Virginia occasionally set up claims for more than was justly hers. For that reason there were many and long disputes between the two states as to the rightful ownership of part of the territory over which each claimed dominion. Finally the boundary line was run and marked and this put a stop to wrongful claims to disputed territory. Men in locating homesteads were constantly getting over the Pennsylvania line while claiming to be in Monongalia county, which was always in Virginia, and this led to many disputes or misunderstandings.

The counties in West Virginia formed wholly or in part of the territory in the Monongalia county as it was formed in 1776 were the following: Preston, Tucker, Randolph, Pocahontas, Harrison, Marion, Taylor, Barbour, Webster, Braxton, Calhoun, Roane,

Jackson, Wood, Ritchie, Wirt, Gilmer, Lewis, Upshur, Doddridge, Pleasant and Monongalia. It is thus seen that when the original county of Monongalia was formed it covered a considerable part of the present state of West Virginia, as well as a small portion of Pennsylvania, or was supposed to do so. The area of the original county, as its boundaries were generally understood, may be placed at 8,485 square miles.

Of what prevailing nationalities were the homesteaders who settled in Monongalia? There were 1,117 of them, and they were of many nationalities. Their descendants are now all Americans, but the ancestors were from different countries before they cast their lots among the mountains and forests of this new land. They were drawn hither by the dreams of liberty and they came expecting to find what they were searching for. They faced dangers and hardships in coming here and after they arrived, and many of them paid with their lives the price which the hostile Indians demanded and collected from those who came to the new and wild land seeking for better things than they had known in the countries whence they had come. But those who survived received their reward and passed it down to their descendants who have retained the good things and have them yet. But of what nationality were the homesteaders who came and made their homes in the woods of Monongalia county.

The chief means of deciding that question, as to the nationality of the people whose names are left on the records, is found in the names themselves. Names are generally, but not always, an index to the nation whence came the owner of the name. Various societies and individuals have compiled and published lists of the names that belong to the men of different nations, such as Scotch, Irish, English, German, and so on down the line through the differ-

ent nations. By comparing the names of the Monongalia homesteaders with the names on the various lists it becomes possible to determine with a fair degree of accuracy, or at least with considerable probability, the country whence the name in question originated. The names of the homesteaders were tested by such lists of names, and the result was accepted as the nearest approach to a decision on the nationality of the men, that it is possible to reach under the circumstances.

No name is put down as Scotch or Scotch-Irish which is not in good standing in Charles A. Hanna's book, *The Scotch-Irish*, and no name is placed as German which does not stand a similar test by being in Hermann Schuricht's book on the *German Element in Virginia*. Similar tests were applied to other name lists, and whether such tests were the best that could be applied or not, the showing was apparently reasonable, and seemed to be not far from what good judges think is about the ratio of the citizens contributed to the citizenship of pioneer Monongalia county by the different nations. The principal nationalities among the homesteaders of the county follow:

Scotch or Scotch-Irish .....	687
English .....	204
German .....	97
Irish .....	44
Unclassified .....	85
	1117
Total .....	1117

This figures out a percentage of Scotch-Irish in the list of homesteaders of 61, percentage of English 18, German 8, Irish 4, and unclassified 7.

The names suggest the probability that among the unclassified there were a few Spanish, Portuguese and Welsh. The absence of Scandinavians among

the pioneers is noticeable. The people from the Scandinavian countries apparently did not begin to arrive in this part of America until after the period of homesteading in this part of Virginia had come to a close, for the Scandinavians are generally among the most adventurous of the people of the world, and they are usually in the foremost rank of settlers and immigrants in cold latitudes.

The German element among the homesteaders seems very low, but the names do not indicate that these people pushed in large number into the new region, though some of the most vigorous families were of that nationality. The Scotch were the most numerous of all the nations in the country in which Monongalia county's history was being worked out. Many of the leaders among the frontiersmen were Scotch, and in close competition were the Englishmen. The leaders of nearly every frontier enterprise, whether it was the building of a horse-trail or a fort, was very apt to be an Englishman or a Scotchman - note such names as Wilson, Stewart, Lewis, Haymond, Ruddell, Ashby, Hughes and Carpenter. The list sounds as if it were made up in the British Isles, and Monongalia county had a large part of those people in its original settlement. A strong German element came in later, many of the settlers coming from Pennsylvania which was a favorite landing place for those people.

All persons who came into the county to make homes did not take up homesteads, and perhaps not half of the permanent residents were homesteaders. They procured their land in different ways, and homesteading was only one and not the usual means of getting homes. Many never procured land, and some were satisfied to act as tenants for landholders and received for their work a mere living. There were all kinds of people. Land was plentiful and cheap and it would seem that every man whose lot was

cast on the frontiers at that time would secure a piece of land in some one of the several ways which were possible and generally easy; but that was not always the case, and some never secured real estate at all.

The majority of the farms in Monongalia county, and as far as that is concerned, the majority of farms in West Virginia, never were parts of homesteads. The lands were often bought by speculators and dealers from the state of Virginia, and the settler who wanted a farm, bought from the large land holder who had it for sale. The speculator purchased script, which was a certificate that he owned so many acres of land in the state and he had a right to locate it where he pleased, within certain boundaries, and he made his money, if a speculator, by selling his land to small holders who usually wanted it for farms. It was generally quite cheap, and the man looking for a farm often found it preferable to buy the land, to hunting up a vacant place and homesteading it for himself.

For that reason it is found that only a few homesteaded their land, and that many bought it from the state or from those who had so purchased it. Statistics on the subject are not readily available, but it may perhaps be safely accepted as the truth that not one acre was secured by a homestead in Virginia to a thousand acres secured in other ways. It is therefore apparent that the homestead was not the common manner of getting land for homes in the forests of Virginia. The homesteader was an unusual personage in the settlements. He had few homesteaders for his neighbors.

It will be observed, however, in studying the list of homesteaders in the county that many of the leading men were interested in land of that class? However, many of them got their right to take land in that manner, not by living on it themselves, but by buying the right from some man who had "made a settle-

ment." That accounts for the frequency with which the term "assignee to such a man" is met with in the land commissioners' books. Some men preferred to buy the right from another man and in that way obtain the land as though he had lived on it, or made a settlement on it himself.

But the majority of the men in the frontiers never had anything to do with homesteads. There were other means of securing land which they considered easier than the homestead method, and that was often the way chosen to get a home. Considering the extent of the territory of Monongalia in 1789, the population due to the families of the men who took up homesteads in that year, or in any other year during which homesteads were being taken up, was small. Figured on the basis of five persons to the homestead, it was only 5,765 persons coming into the county by the homestead method in 1780, which was hardly one family to five square miles. The county was then about one-third as large as the present state of West Virginia.

The table which follows shows at a glance the number of homesteads taken up from year to year in Monongalia county:

1766 .....	7
1767 .....	2
1768 .....	4
1769 .....	22
1770 .....	91
1771 .....	66
1772 .....	143
1773 .....	247
1774 .....	168
1775 .....	227
1776 .....	139
1777 .....	22
1778 .....	7
1779 .....	5
1780 .....	2
1781 .....	3
1782 .....	1
Uncertain of year .....	59
Total .....	<u>1215</u>

A general movement of homesteaders into Monongalia county was not observed till the year 1769, and this was true also of the whole Trans-Allegheny country. Only 22 came into Monongalia county that year, and the number was increased more than four-fold the next year, but for some unexplained reason, the homesteaders decreased to 66 in 1771. The number rose to 143 in 1772, and in the next year the settlers on the search for homesteads rose to a still higher number, and continued to increase until 1773 when the highest figure in all homesteading history in Monongalia county was reached. The total number of settlers on homesteads in Monongalia that year reached 247.

That was a prosperous and auspicious time. It was an epoch of adventure and speculation in western lands, and the tide across the mountains was in its full course. By no means all the people who made their way over the western chain of hills at that time were homesteaders. They were only a portion of the comers, but they were the most important portion of all the new life that was filling the western forests, for they were the home-builders on which the future so largely depended, and in placing dependence on those brave, rough men, there were few disappointments.

A strong colony of settlers located that year, 1773, on Salt Lick creek, in the present county of Braxton, but it was then embraced in the wide boundaries of Monongalia county. It formed a valuable outpost between other settlers further east and the wild tribes of Indians beyond the Ohio river. The salt springs which gave the creek its name were soon developed into salt works, which furnished salt for the surrounding country for the next fifty years. Other colonies of settlers, and frontiersmen in small numbers and alone, pushed down the Little Kanawha river entirely to its mouth, now marking the location



of Parkersburg, and in that year the white men's cabins were scattered across the wilderness from the Allegheny mountains to the banks of the Ohio river, which then formed the extreme western border of the great county of Monongalia. The eastern bank of the Ohio river began to be the home of white men at various places from what is now Jackson county northward into Pennsylvania. Surveyors, some of them with very crude instruments, but capable of measuring the land, were everywhere busy in finding places for settlers who were on the way into the new and promising country.

The pioneers who took advantage of every opportunity to possess the land west of the Allegheny mountains in Virginia, Pennsylvania, and elsewhere, at that time were a strong race of men who were not easily stopped by hardships or burdened by the dangers of the way. Otherwise they would not have forced their journey so persistently into the woods hundreds of miles in advance of the settlements, not only in spite of nature's obstacles, which were many and serious, but in defiance of the proclamation of the king of England which forbade the white man to infringe on the Indians' land. That was the status in the greater portion of the area composing the old Monongalia. The royal governors of Virginia and Pennsylvania showed a disposition to lend their assistance to the British government to help keep the settlers out of the country between the mountains and the Ohio river. A Virginia governor issued a warning to the people to keep off the forbidden land. That warning was directed mainly at the frontiersmen seeking homes in the western part of Virginia. Help to enforce the order to stay out came from Pennsylvania, as well as from Virginia, and a force of soldiers was sent south from Pittsburgh to drive out by force, if necessary, any settlers found in the forbidden territory. These soldiers marched toward the

southern border of Pennsylvania and marched home again, but no results were observable in preventing settlers from coming into the country, or in breaking up settlements already established there.

While these proclamations, warnings, and the movement of soldiers were going on, the homesteaders continued to build their cabins on such pieces of land as suited them best; and if a single homesteader gave up his farm, on account of opposition from either side of the sea, history seems to have failed to make note of the fact. The falling off in the number of homesteaders after 1776, can be accounted for in ways other than by attributing it to the fear of the law on the part of the hardy settlers. The strain was so great to carry on the war of the Revolution at that time that many persons, who might have set their faces toward the new country of the west during those eventful years, had all they could do to defend the eastern states from the attacks of the enemy. Besides, the hostility of the Indians during that time was very great. The country from the mountains to the Ohio river, was almost incessantly overrun by bands of prowling savages from west and north of the Ohio river, and it was not an auspicious time for the settlers to move into the western wilderness with their wives and children, to seek out and establish new homes so near to so many perils. From the danger from Indians it is reasonable to suppose that the number of homesteaders fell from 139 in Monongalia county in the year 1776 to the number of 22 in the same region in 1777. That time was long remembered on the frontiers as "the bloody year of the three 7's," signaling the imminent danger from the Indians that year. Almost every important settlement west of the mountains in Virginia had occasion to fear or feel the unwelcome presence of the savages.

In spite of threats from the hostile British and the many overt acts by the Indians, the homesteaders

persisted in holding to their homes in the woods, though not many recruits joined after 1776 until there was peace made in 1782, marking the close of the Revolutionary war. Only eighteen homesteaders came to Monongalia county after 1777 until the war closed. It was a period of danger and discouragements, and it was not a time calculated to encourage moving into a new country when the new country was more dangerous than the old.

When the war of the revolution came to an end in 1782, Virginia found a way to attract settlers which was considered more satisfactory than by the homestead method, and the process of taking up homesteads from state lands, was not long in favor. Besides, Virginia's extent of western lands, reaching beyond the Mississippi river with rather vague boundaries, was ceded to the United States, west of the Ohio river, and Virginia no longer dealt in those lands, by homesteads or in other ways. For some the lands, the new states formed took them in charge, and for some, their distribution devolved on the Federal government, and the old state of Virginia looked on with no concern other than a kindly interest in filling up the western country with a good class of people, and from that time forward sold script, a sort of land certificate, by which means the remainder of state lands found its way into the ownership of private holders. Practically the last land owned by the state had gone into the ownership of individuals, chiefly by the purchase of script, before West Virginia became a separate state.



## CHAPTER IV.

---

### Our Physical Geography.

In this chapter will be presented facts concerning West Virginia's geography, climate, soil and geology. Its geography relates to the surface of the State as it exists now; its geology takes into account not only the present surface, but all changes which have affected the surface in the past, together with as much of the interior as may be known and understood. The climate, like geography, deals chiefly with present conditions; but the records of geology sometimes give us glimpses of climates which prevailed ages ago. The soil of a State, if properly studied, is found to depend upon geography, geology and climatology. The limits prescribed for this chapter render impossible any extended treatise; an outline must suffice.

Reference to the question of geology naturally comes first, as it is older than our present geography or climate. We are told that there was a time when the heat of the earth was so great that all substances within it or upon its surface were in a molten state. It was a white-hot globe made of all the inorganic substances with which we are acquainted. The iron, silver, gold, rock, and all else were liquid. The earth was then larger than it is now, and the days and nights were longer. After ages of great length had passed the surface cooled and a crust or shell was formed on the still very hot globe. This was the first appearance of "rock," as we understand the word now. The surface of the earth was no doubt very rough, but with-

out high mountains. The crust was not thick enough to support high mountains, and all underneath of it was still melted. Probably for thousands of years after the first solid crust made its appearance there was no rain, although the air was more filled with moisture than now. The rocks were so hot that a drop of water, upon touching them, was instantly turned to steam. But they gradually cooled, and rains fell. Up to this point in the earth's history we are guided solely by inductions from the teachings of astronomy, assisted to some extent by well-known facts of chemistry. Any description of our world at that time must be speculative, and as applicable to one part as to another. No human eye ever saw and recognized as such one square foot of the original crust of the earth in the form in which it cooled from the molten state. Rains, winds, frosts and fire have broken up and worn away some parts, and with the sand and sediment thus formed, buried the other parts. But that it was exceedingly hot is not doubted; and there is not wanting evidence that only the outer crust has yet reached a tolerable degree of coolness, while all the interior surpasses the most intense furnace heat. Upheavals and depressions affecting large areas, so often met with in the study of geology, are supposed to be due to the settling down of the solid crust in one place and the consequent upheaval in another. Could a railroad train run thirty minutes, at an ordinary speed, toward the center of the earth, it would probably reach a temperature that would melt iron. And it may be stated, parenthetically, could the same train run at the same speed for the same time away from the center of the earth, it would reach a temperature so cold that the hottest day would show a thermometer one hundred degrees below zero. So narrow is the sphere of our existence—below us is fire; above us "the measureless cold of space."

When we look out upon our quiet valleys, the

Kanawha, the Potomac, the Monongahela, or contemplate our mountains, rugged and near, or robed in distant blue, rising and rolling, range beyond range, peak above peak; cliffs overhanging gorges and ravines; meadows, uplands, glades beyond; with brooks and rivers; the landscape fringed with flowers or clothed with forests, we are too apt to pause before fancy has had time to call up that strange and wonderful panorama of distant ages when the waves of the sea swept over all, or when only broken and angular rocks thrust their shoulders through the foam of the ocean as it broke against the nearly submerged ledges where since have risen the highest peaks of the Alleghanies and the Blue Ridge. Here where we now live have been strange scenes. Here have been beauty, awfulness and sublimity, and also destruction. There was a long age with no winter. Gigantic ferns and rare palms, enormous in size, and with delicate leaves and tendrils, flourished over wide areas and vanished. And there was a time when for ages there was no summer. But we know of this age of cold from records elsewhere, for its record in West Virginia has been blotted out. Landscapes have disappeared. Fertile valleys and undulating hills, with soil deep and fruitful have been washed away, leaving only a rocky skeleton, and in many places even this has been ground to powder and carried away or buried under sands and drift from other regions.

An outline of some of the changes which have affected the little spot in the earth's surface now occupied by West Virginia will be presented, not by any means complete, but sufficient to convey an idea of the agencies which enter into the workings of geology. It is intended for the young into whose hands this book will come, not for those whose maturer years and greater opportunities have already made them acquainted with this sublime chapter in the book of creation.

When the crust of the earth had cooled sufficiently rains washed down the higher portions, and the sands and sediment thus collected were spread over the lower parts. This sand, when it had become hardened, formed the first layers of rock, called strata. Some of these very ancient formations exist yet and have been seen, but whether they are the oldest of the layer rocks no man knows. Some of the ancient layers of great thickness, after being deposited at the sea bottoms, were heated from the interior of the earth and were melted. In these cases the stratified appearance has usually disappeared, and they are called metamorphic rocks. Some geologists regard most granite as a rock of this kind.

As the earth cooled more and more it shrank in size, and the surface was shriveled and wrinkled in folds, large and small. The larger of these wrinkles were mountains. Seas occupied the low places, and the first brooks and rivers began to appear, threading their way wherever the best channels could be found. Rains, probably frost also, attacked the higher ridges and rocky slopes, almost destitute of soil, and the washings were carried to the seas, forming other layers of rocks on the bottoms, and thus the accumulation went on, varying in rate at times, but never changing the general plan of rock-building from that day to the present. All rock, or very nearly all, in West Virginia were formed at the bottom of the ocean, of sand, mud and gravel, or of shells, or a mixture of all, the ingredients of which were cemented together with silica, iron, lime, or other mineral substance held in solution in water. They have been raised up from the water, and now form dry land, and have been cut and carved into valleys, ridges, gorges and the various inequalities seen within our State. These rocks are sometimes visible, forming cliffs and the bottoms and banks of streams and the



tops of peaks and barren mountains; but for the greater part of West Virginia, the underlying rocks are hidden by soil. This soil, however, at the deepest, is only a few feet thick, and were it all swept off we should have visible all over the State a vast and complicated system of ledges and boulders, carved and cut to conform to every height and depression now marking the surface. The aggregate thickness of these layers, as they have been seen and measured in this State, is no less than four miles. In other words, sand and shells four miles deep (and perhaps more) were in past time spread out on the bottom of a sea which then covered West Virginia, and after being hardened into rock, were raised up and then cut into valleys and other inequalities as we see them today. The rockbuilding was not all done during one uninterrupted period, nor was there only one upheaval. West Virginia, or a portion of it, has been several times under and above the sea. The coast line has swept back and forth across it again and again. We read this history from the rocks themselves. The skilled geologist can determine, from an examination of the fossil shells and plants in a stratum, the period of the earth's history when the stratum was formed. He can determine the old and the youngest in a series of strata. Yet, not from fossils alone may this be determined. The position of the layers with regard to one another is often a sure guide in discovering the oldest and youngest. The sands having been spread out in layers, one above the other, it follows that those on top are not so old as those below, except in cases, unusual in this State, where strata have been folded so sharply that they have been broken and turned over. Thus the older rocks may be above the newer.

Unmeasured as are the ages recorded in the mountains and cliffs of West Virginia, yet the most ancient of our ledges are young in comparison with

those of other parts of the world, or even of neighboring provinces. North of us is a series of rocks, the Laurentian of Canada, more than five miles thick, formed, like ours, of the slow accumulation of sand. Yet that series was finished and was probably partly worn away before the first grain of sand or the first shell, of which we have any record, found a resting place on the bottom of the Cambrian sea, which covered West Virginia. If the inconceivable lapse of years required for accumulating shell and sand four miles deep in the sea bottom, where we now live, amazes us, what must we say of that vaster period reaching back into the cycles of that infant world, all of which were past and gone before the foundations of our mountains were laid! Nor have we reached the beginning yet. No man knows whether the Laurentian rocks are oldest of the layers, and if they are, still back of them stretches that dim and nebulous time, unrecorded, uncharted, penetrated only by the light of astronomy, when the unstratified rocks were taking form, from whose disintegrated material all subsequent formations have been built.

Let us begin with the Cambrian age, as geologists call it. Within the limits of our state we have little, if any, record of anything older. Were a map made of eastern United States during that early period it would show a mass of land west of us, covering the Middle States, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois and beyond. Another mass of land would lie east of us, occupying the Atlantic Coastal Plain, from New England to South Carolina, and extending to an unknown distance eastward, where the Atlantic Ocean now is. Between these two bodies of land spread a narrow arm of the sea, from the Gulf of St. Lawrence to Alabama. West Virginia was at the bottom of that sea, whose eastern coast line is believed to have occupied nearly the position, and to have followed the general direction of what is now the Blue Ridge. Sand

washed from this land east of us was spread upon the bottom of the sea and now forms the lowest layers of rocks met with in West Virginia, the foundations of our mountains. But this rock is so deep that it is seen only in a few places where it has been brought up by folds of the strata, and where rivers have cut deep. For the most part of the State these Cambrian rocks lie buried, under subsequent formations, thousands of feet deep.

There were mountains of considerable magnitude in that land east of the sea. The country west of the sea must have been low. During the immense time, before the next great change, the eastern mountains were worn down and carried, as sand and mud, into the sea. The Silurian age followed, and as it drew near, the region began to sink. The sea which had covered the greater part of West Virginia, or at least the eastern part of it, began to overflow the country both east and west. The waters spread westward beyond the present Mississippi. The land to the eastward had become low and not much sediment was now coming from that direction. The washings from the rounded hills were probably accumulating as a deep soil in the low plains and widening valleys. Over a large part of West Virginia, during the Silurian age, thick beds of limestone were formed of shells, mixed with more or less sediment. Shell-fish lived and died in the ocean, and when dead their skeletons sank to the bottom. It is thus seen that the origin of limestone differs from that of sandstone in this, that the former is a product of water, while the material for sandstone is washed into water from land.

The character of rocks usually tell how far from land they were formed, and if sandstone, what kind of country furnished the material. The coarsest sandstones were deposited near shore, back of which the country was usually high and steep. Fine-grained sandstones, or shales, were probably laid down along

flat shores, above which the land had little elevation. Or they may have been deposited from fine sediment which drifted a considerable distance from land. If limestone is pure, it is proof that little sediment from the land reached it while being formed. The limestone deposited over a considerable part of West Virginia during the closing of the Cambrian and the beginning of the Silurian age forms beds from three thousand to four thousand feet thick. During the long period required for the accumulation of this mass of shells, the land to the east remained comparatively flat or continued slowly to sink. We know this, because there is not much sediment mixed with the limestone, and this would not be the case had large quantities been poured into the sea from the land.

Another great change was at hand. The land area east of us began to rise, and the surface became steep. What perhaps had been for a long time low, rounding hills, and wide, flat valleys, with a deep accumulation of soil, was raised and tilted; and the stronger and more rapid current of the streams, and the rush of the rain water down the more abrupt slopes, sluiced off the soil into the sea. The beds of limestone were covered two thousand feet deep beneath sand and mud, the spoils from a country which must have been fertile and productive. The land was worn down. Ages on ages passed, and the work of grinding went on; the rains fell; the winds blew; the floods came; the frost of winter and the heat of summer followed each other through years surpassing record. Near the close of the Silurian time the shore of the continent to the east rose and sank. The vertical movements were perhaps small; they may have been just enough to submerge the coastal plain, then raise it above water, repeating the operation two or more times. The record of this is in the alternating coarse and fine sediments and sand composing the rocks formed during that time. At the close of the

Silurian period the continent east of us was worn down again and had become low. The sea covering West Virginia had been cut off from the Gulf of St. Lawrence by an upheaval in the state of New York. The uplift of the land seems to have been much greater during this time north of us than south. The Devonian age followed, which was a great rock-builder in the North. The aggregate thickness of the Devonian rocks in Pennsylvania is no less than nine thousand feet. From there to southward it thins out, like a long, sloping wedge, until it disappears in Alabama, after thinning to twenty-five feet in southern Tennessee. In some parts of West Virginia the Devonian rocks are seven thousand feet thick. The sediments of which these strata were made were usually fine-grained, forming shales and medium sandstones, with some limestones here and there. The long, dreary Devonian age at last drew to a close, and an epoch, strange and imperfectly understood, dawned upon the earth. It was during this age that the long summer prevailed; the winterless climate over the northern hemisphere; the era of wonderful vegetation; the time of plant-growth such as was perhaps never on earth before, nor will be again. It is known as the Carboniferous age.

During that period our coal was formed. The rocks deposited on the sea bottom in the Carboniferous age range in thickness from two thousand to eight thousand feet in different parts of West Virginia. During this time there is evidence of the breaking up and re-distribution of a vast gravel bar which had lain somewhere out of reach of the waves since earlier ages. This bar, or this aggregation whether a bar or not, was made up of quartz pebbles, varying in size from a grain of sand to a cocoonut, all worn and polished as if rolled and fretted on a beach or in turbulent mountain streams for centuries. By some means the sea obtained possession of them and they were

spread out in layers, in some places 800 feet thick, and were cemented together, forming coarse, hard rocks. We see them along the summits of the Alleghanies, and the outlying spurs and ridges, from the southern borders of our State, to the Pennsylvania line, and beyond. The formation is called conglomerate; and the popular names are "Bean Rock," "Millstone Grit," etc. A heavy stratum of this stone forms the floor of the coal measures. The pebbles probably represent the most indestructible remnant of mountains, once seamed with quartz veins, but degraded and obliterated before the middle of the Carboniferous era, perhaps long before. The quartz, on account of its hardness, resisted the grinding process which pulverized the adjacent rock, and remained as pebbles, in bars and beds, until some great change swept them into the sea. Their quantity was enormous. The rocks composed of them now cover thousands of square miles.

As the Carboniferous age progressed the sea which had covered the greater part of West Virginia since Cambrian time, was nearing its last days. It had come down from the Cambrian to the Silurian, from the Silurian to the Devonian, from the Devonian to the Carboniferous, but it came down through the ages no further. From that area where the waves had rolled for a million years they were about to recede. With the passing of the sea, rose the land, which has since been crossed by ranges of the Alleghany, Blue Ridge, Laurel Ridge, and all their spurs and hills. From the middle of the Carboniferous epoch to its close was a period of disturbance over the whole area under consideration. The bottom of the sea was lifted up, became dry land, and sank again. It seemed that a mighty effort was being made by the land to throw back the water which had so long held dominion. It was a protracted, powerful struggle, in which first the land and then the water

gained the mastery. Back and forth for hundreds of miles swept and receded the sea. Years, centuries, millenials, the struggle continued, but finally the land prevailed, was lifted up and the waves retreated westward and southward to the Gulf of Mexico, and West Virginia was dry land, and it has remained such to this day.

Beds of coal, unlike layers of rock, are made above water, or at its immediate surface. While this oscillation between land and sea was going on, during the Carboniferous age, West Virginia's coal fields were being formed. Coal is made of wood and plants of various kinds, which grew with a phenomenal luxuriance during the long period of summer that reigned over the northern half of the earth. Each bed of coal represents a swamp, large or small, in which plants grew, fell and were buried for centuries. The whole country in which coal was forming was probably low and it was occasionally submerged for a few thousand years. During the submergence sand and mud settled over it and hardened into rock. Then the land was lifted up again, and the material for another bed of coal was accumulated. Ever alternation of coal and rock marks an elevation and subsidence of the land—the coal formed on land, the rock under water. This was the period when the sea was advancing and receding across West Virginia, as the Carboniferous age was drawing to a close.

Other ages of geology succeeded the Carboniferous; but little record of them remains in West Virginia. The land here was above the sea; no sediment could be deposited to form rocks, and of course there was little on which a permanent record could be written. The strata underlying the greater part of our State grew thicker and deeper from the Cambrian age to the Carboniferous; then the sea receded, and from that time to the present the layers of rock have been

undergoing the wear and tear of the elements, and the aggregate has been growing thinner. The strata have been folded, upraised by subterranean force and cut through by rivers. In some places the Carboniferous rocks have not yet been worn away; in other places the river gorges have reached the bottom of the Devonian rocks; in still other localities the great Silurian layers have been cut through; and in a few places the cutting has gone down deep into the Cambrian rocks. The Glacial age, the empire of "steadfast, inconceivable cold," which followed the warm period in which coal was formed, did not write its history in West Virginia as indelibly as in some other parts of our country. The great morains and boulders so conspicuous in other localities are not found with us. No doubt the cold here was intense; perhaps there were glaciers among the high lands; but the evidence has been well nigh obliterated.

Land seems to have been lifted up in two ways, one a vertical movement which elevated large areas and formed plateaus, but not mountains; the other, a horizontal movement which caused folds in the strata, and these folds, if large enough, are ranges of mountains. In West Virginia we have both acting in the same area. Independently of the mountains, West Virginia has a rounding form, sloping gradually upward from three directions. Imagine the mountain ranges sheared off until no irregular elevations exist in the State. The resulting figure would show West Virginia's surface as it would be presented to us if no strata had been folded to make mountain ranges. This is the shape given by the vertical upheaval since the Carboniferous age, uninfluenced by the horizontal thrust of strata. The figure would show a great swell in the surface, the highest portion at the interlocking sources of the Greenbrier, the Elk, the Potomac, the east fork of the Monongahela, and Cheat. From that highest point the surface slopes in every di-



rection, as shown by the course of the rivers. There is a long, curved arm of the plateau, thrust out toward the southwest, reaching around through Pocahontas, Greenbrier, Monroe and McDowell counties, and overlapping into the State of Virginia. The New River, from the highlands of North Carolina, cuts through this plateau to join the Kanawha on the western side. The highest part of this rounded area is perhaps three thousand feet above sea level, not counting the mountains which stand upon the plateau, for, in order to make the matter plain, we have supposed all the mountains sheared off level with the surface of the plateau.

Having now rendered it clear that portions of West Virginia would be high if there were not a mountain in the State, let us proceed to consider how the mountains were formed and why nearly all the highest summits are clustered in three or four counties. We have already observed that ranges of mountains, such as ours, were formed by the folding of layers of rocks. This is apparent to any one who has seen one of our mountains cut through from top to bottom, such as the New Creek Mountain at Greenland Gap, in Grant County. Place several layers of thick cloth on a table, push the ends toward each other. The middle of the cloth will rise in folds in like manner were our mountains formed. The layers of rock were pushed horizontally, one force acting from the southeast, the other from the northwest. Rivers and rains have carved and cut them, changing their original features somewhat; but their chief characteristics remain. The first upheaval, which was vertical, raised the West Virginia plateau, as we believe; the next upheaval, which was caused by horizontal thrust, folded the layers of rocks and made mountain ranges. From this view it is not difficult to account for so many high peaks in one small area. The mountain ranges cross the plateau, running up

one slope, across the summit, and down the opposite slope. These ranges are from one thousand to nearly two thousand feet high, measuring from the general level of the country on which they stand. But that general level is itself, in the highest part about three thousand feet above the the sea. So a mountain, in itself one thousand feet in elevation, may stand upon a plateau three times that high, and thus its summit will be four thousand feet above the sea. The highest peaks in the State are where the ranges of mountains cross the highest part of the plateau. There are many other mountains in the State which, when measured from base to summit, are as high as those just mentioned, but they do not have the advantage of resting their bases on ground so elevated, consequently their summits are not so far above the sea level. To express it briefly, by a homely comparison, a five-foot man on three-foot stilts is higher than a six-foot man on the ground; a one thousand-foot mountain on a three thousand-foot plateau is higher than a two thousand-foot mountain near the sea level.

Exact measurements showing the elevation of West Virginia in various parts of its area, when studied in connection with a map of the State, show clearly that the area rises in altitude from all sides, culminating in the nest of peaks clustered around the sources of the Potomac, the Kanawha and Monongahela. The highest point in the State is Spruce Mountain, in Pendleton county, 4,860 feet above sea level; the lowest point is the bed of the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, 260 feet above the sea; the vertical range is 4,600 feet. The Ohio, at the mouth of Big Sandy, on the boundary between West Virginia and Kentucky, is 500 feet; the mouth of Cheat, at the Pennsylvania line, is 775. The general level of Pocahontas county is about 3,000 above the sea. The bed of the Greenbrier river where it enters Pocahontas is 3,300 feet in elevation. Where Shaver's Fork of

Cheat River leaves Pocahontas its bed is 3,700 feet. A few of the highest peaks in Pocahontas, Pendleton, Randolph and Tucker counties are: Spruce Knob, Pendleton county, 4,860 feet above sea level; Bald Knob, Pocahontas county, 4,800; Spruce Knob, Pocahontas county, 4,730; High Knob, Randolph County, 4,710; Mace Knob, Pocahontas county, 4,700; Barton Knob, Randolph county, 4,600; Bear Mountain, Pocahontas county, 4,600; Elleber Ridge, Pocahontas county, 4,600; Watering Pond Knob, Pocahontas county, 4,600; Panther Knob, Pendleton county, 4,500; Weiss Knob, Tucker county, 4,490 Green Knob, Randolph county, 4,485; Brier Patch Mountain, Randolph county, 4,480; Yokum's Knob, Randolph county, 4,330; Pointy Knob, Tucker county, 4,286; Hutton's Knob, Randolph county, 4,260.

We do not know whether the vertical upheaval which raised the plateau, or the horizontal compression which elevated the mountains, has yet ceased. We know that the work of destruction is not resting. Whether the uplift is still acting with sufficient force to make our mountains higher, or whether the elements are chiseling down rocks and lowering our whole surface, we cannot say. But this we can say, if the teachings of geology may be taken as warrant for the statement, every mountain, every hill, every cliff, rock, upland, even the valleys, and the whole vast underlying skeleton of rocks must ultimately pass away and disappear beneath the sea. Rain and frost, wind and the unseen chemical forces, will at last complete the work of destruction. Every rock will be worn to sand, and the sand will go out with the currents of our rivers, until the rivers no longer have currents, and the sea will flow in to cover the desolation. The sea once covered a level world; the world will again be level, and again will the sea cover it.

There is a greater diversity of climate in West

Virginia than in almost any other area of the United States of equal size. The climate east of the Alleghanies is different from that west of the range; while that in the high plateau region is different from both. The State's topography is responsible for this, as might be expected from a vertical range of more than four thousand feet, with a portion of the land set to catch the west wind, and a portion to the east, and still other parts to catch every wind that blows. Generally speaking, the country east of the Alleghanies has the warmer and dryer climate. In the mountain regions the summers are never very hot, and the winters are always very cold. The thermometer sometimes falls thirty degrees below zero near the summit of the Alleghanies, while the highest summer temperature is seldom above ninety degrees, but the record shows ninety-six. The depth of snow varies with the locality and the altitude. Records of snow six and seven feet deep near the summits of the highest mountains have been made. At an elevation of fifteen hundred feet above the sea there was snow forty-two inches deep in 1856 along the mountains and valleys west of the Alleghenies. In 1831, at an elevation of less than one thousand feet, snow accumulated three feet deep between the mountains and the Ohio river. Tradition tells of a snow in the northwestern part of the State in 1780 which was still deeper; but exact measurements were not recorded. The summers of 1838 and 1854 were almost rainless west of the mountains. In the same region in 1834 snow fell four inches deep on the fifteenth of May; and on June 5, 1859, a frost killed almost every green thing in the central and northern part of the State.

The average annual rainfall for the State of West Virginia, including melted snow, is about forty-seven inches. During some years the rainfall is three or four times as great as in other years. The precip-

itation is greater west of the Alleghanies than east, and greatest near the summit of these mountains, on the western side. Our rains and snows come from two general directions, from the west-southwest and from the east. Local storms may come from any direction. Eastern storms are usually confined to the region east of the Alleghanies. The clouds which bring rains from that quarter come from the Atlantic Ocean. The high country following the summits of the Appalachian range from Canada almost to the Gulf of Mexico is the dividing line between the two systems of winds and rains which visit West Virginia. Storms from the Atlantic move up the gentle slope from the coast to the base of the mountains, precipitating their moisture in the form of rain or snow as they come. They strike the abrupt eastern face of the Alleghanies, expending their force and giving out the remainder of their moisture there, seldom crossing to the west side. The Blue Ridge is not high enough to interfere seriously with the passage of clouds across their summits; but the Alleghenies are usually a barrier, especially for eastern storms. As the clouds break against their sides there are sometimes terrific rains below, while very little and perhaps none falls on the summit. On such an occasion an observer on one of the Alleghany peaks can look down upon the storm and can witness the play of lightning and hear the thunder beneath him. Winds which cross high mountains seldom deposit much rain or snow on the leeward side.

Whence, then, does the western part of our State receive its rains? Not from the Atlantic, because the winds which bring rain for the country west of the Alleghanies blow towards that ocean, not from it. No matter in what part of the world rain or snow falls, it was derived from vapor taken up by the sun from some sea or ocean. An insignificant portion of the world's rainfall is taken up as vapor from land.

From what sea, then, do the winds blow which bring the rain that falls against the western slopes of the mountains and waters the county to the Ohio river and beyond?

Take the back track of the winds and follow them to their starting point and that will settle the question. They come from a direction a little west of south-west. That course will lead to the Pacific Ocean west of Mexico. Go in the same direction two thousand or three thousand miles, and reach the equator. Then turn at right angles and go southeast some thousand miles further and reach that wide domain of the Pacific which stretches from South America to Australia. There, most probably, would be found the starting point of the winds which bring us rain. The evidence to substantiate this statement is too elaborate and complex to be given here; suffice it that the great wind systems of the world, with their circuits, currents and counter currents, have been traced and charted until they are almost as well known as are the rivers of the world.\* Not only is the great distance from which our rains come an astonishing theme for contemplation, but the immense quantity transported is more amazing—a sheet of water nearly four feet thick and covering an area of twenty thousand square miles, lifted by the sun's rays every year from the South Pacific, carried through the air ten thousand miles and sprinkled with a bountiful profusion upon our mountains, hills, vales, meadows and gardens to make them pleasing and fruitful.

The soil of a country is usually understood to be the covering of the solid rock. It is very thin in comparison with the thickness of the subjacent rock, not often more than four or five feet and frequently less. This is not the place for a chemical discussion of soils; but a few plain facts may be given. What is soil?

---

\*See Maury's Physical Geography of the Sea.

Of what is it made? In the first place, leaving chemical questions out, soil is simply pulverized rock, mixed with vegetable or animal remains. The rocky ledges underlying a country, become disintegrated near the surface; they decompose; the sand and dust accumulate, washing into the low places and leaving the high points more or less bare, and a soil of sufficient depth is formed to support vegetation. A soil in which little or no vegetable humus is intermixed, is poor, and it produces little growth. Sand alone, no matter how finely pulverized, is not capable of supporting vegetation, except a few peculiar species or varieties. This is why hillsides are so often nearly bare. The soil is deep enough, but it is poor. The state of being poor is nothing more than a lack of humus in them, or it has been washed out. A soil tolerable fertile is sometimes made miserably poor by being burned over each year when the leaves fall. The supply of vegetable matter which would have gone to furnish what the soil needed, is thus burned and destroyed; and in course of time that which was already in the soil is consumed or washed out, and instead of a fertile woodland, there is a blasted, lifeless tract. Examples of this are too often met with in West Virginia.

Excessive tillage of land exhausts it, because it takes out the organic matter and puts nothing back. It does not exhaust the disintegrated rock—the sand, the clay, the dust; but it takes out the vital part, the mold of vegetation. Fertilizers are used to restore the fertility of exhausted land. That process is misleading, in many cases. Too often the fertilizing material is a stimulant rather than food to the land. It often adds no element of fertility, but, by a chemical process, compels the soil to give up all the remaining humus; and when the vegetable matter is all gone from the soil, all the fertilizers of that kind in the world would not cause the land to produce a crop.

The intelligent farmer does not need to be told this. His experience has taught him the truth of it. No land is so completely sterile as that which, through excessive use of fertilizers, has been compelled to part with its vegetable matter. Something cannot be created from nothing. If a soil has no plant food in it, and a fertilizer contains no plant food, the mixing of the two will not produce plant life.

A crop of clover, of buckwheat, of rye, or any other crop, plowed under, fertilizes land because it adds vegetable matter to the soil. Then if the soil is stubborn about yielding up its fertility, a treatment of the proper fertilizing agent will compel it to do so. Bottom lands along the rivers and creeks are usually more fertile than lands on the hills because rains leach the uplands and wash the decaying leaves and the humus down upon the lowlands. The soil along the river bottoms is often many feet deep, and fertile all the way down. This is because the washings from the hills have been accumulating there for ages faster than the vegetation which annually drew from it could exhaust the supply. It sometimes happens that the surface of a deep soil is exhausted by long cultivation; and that a sub-soil plow, which goes deeper than usual, turns up a new fertile soil which had lain beyond the reach of plant roots for ages. Occasionally a flood which covers bottom lands leaves a deposit of mud which is full of humus. This enriches the land where it lodges, but the mountain districts from which it was carried were robbed of that much fertility.

Disintegrated rock of all kinds cannot be made fertile by the usual addition of vegetable humus. Certain chemical conditions must be complied with. Limestone generally forms good soil because it contains elements which enter into plants. Strata of rock, as we now see them, were once beds of sand and sed-



iment. They hardened and became stone. Sandstone is formed of accumulations of sand; shale is made from beds of clay or mud; limestone was once an aggregation of shells and skeletons of large and small living creatures. When these rocks are broken up, disintegrated and become soils, they return to that state in which they were before they became rock. The limestone becomes shell and bones, but of course pulverized, mixed and changed; sandstone becomes sand again; shale becomes mud and clay as it originally was. This gives a key to the cause of some soils being better than others. A clay bank is not easily fertilized; but a bed of black mud usually possesses elements on which plants can feed. So, if the disintegrating shale was originally sterile clay, it will make a poor soil; but if it was originally a fertile mud, the resulting soil will be good. If the disintegrating sandstone was once a pure quartz sand, the soils will likely be poor, but if it was something better, the soil will be better. The fertility of limestone soil is mainly due to the animal matter in the rock. It should always be borne in mind, however, that the difference of soils is dependent not so much upon their chemical composition as upon the physical arrangement of their particles.

Plants do not feed exclusively upon the soil. As a matter of fact, a large part of the material which enters into the construction of the stems and leaves of some plants is derived from the air. Some plants prosper without touching the soil. A species of Chinese lily flourishes in a bowl of water with a few small rocks at the bottom. On the other hand there are plants that will wither in a few minutes if taken from the ground. This shows that some plants extract more material from the soil than others. It is a common saying that buckwheat rapidly exhausts land.

Some lands are more affected by drought than others, when both receive the same rainfall. This

may be due to the character of the underlying rocks, although usually due to a different cause. If the soil is shallow and the subjacent rocks lie oblique and on edge they are liable to carry the water away rapidly by receiving it into their openings and crevices, thus draining the soil. But if the subjacent rocks lie horizontally, water which sinks through the soil is prevented from escaping, and is held as in a tub, and is fed gradually upward through the soil by capillary attraction. This land will remain moist a long time. But the more usual reason that one soil dries more rapidly than another, is that one is loose and the other compact. The compact soil dries quickest. The smaller the interspaces between the ultimate particles which make up the soil, the more rapidly water rises from the wet subsoil by capillary attraction, and the supply is soon exhausted. The more compact the soil the smaller the spaces between the particles. In loose ground the interspaces are larger, the water rises slowly or not at all, and the dampness remains longer beneath the surface. In the western countries where the summers are hot and rainless, the farmers irrigate their land, thoroughly soaking it from a neighboring canal. If they shut the water off and leave the land alone, in a few days it is baked, parched, hard and as dry as a bone. But the farmer does not do this. As soon as the water is turned off, he plows and harrows the land making the surface as loose as possible. The result is, the immediate top becomes dry, but a few inches below the surface the soil remains moist for weeks. Water cannot escape through the porous surface. If two cornfields lie side by side, especially in a dry season, and one is carefully tilled and the surface kept loose, while the other is not, the difference in the crops will show that in one case moisture in the soil was prevented from escaping and was fed to the corn roots, while in the other case it rose to the surface and was blown away, leaving the corn to die of thirst.

## CHAPTER V.

---

### Among Old Laws.

"Yet I doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,  
And the thoughts of men are widened with the process of the suns."  
—Tennyson.

The settlement of the territory now embraced in West Virginia commenced about 1730, and before the close of the eighteenth century there were cabins or colonies in the valleys of all the principal rivers of the State. The first settlers were governed by the laws in force in Virginia from the earliest occupation of our territory until 1863. A proper consideration of the history of our State requires that mention be made of some of the old laws. They should be studied to show the progress of society during the past century. There are persons who speak of the "good old times" as though everything were better than now, and who speak of the people of a hundred years ago as if they were greater, purer, nobler than the men of today, and as if, when they died, wisdom died with them. The historian knows that this belief is erroneous. Not only are there men now living who are as upright, wise and patriotic as any who ever lived, but society, in all its branches and departments, has grown better. Only the pessimist refuses to see that the human race is climbing to a higher level, and not retrograding.

To bring this truth nearer home to the people, let a retrospective view of the customs and laws prevailing here a century ago be taken. That the people of

Virginia tolerated barbarous laws long after the close of the Revolutionary War is proof that the laws were not obnoxious to a majority of the people, otherwise they would have changed them. Before proceeding to a statement of the Acts of the Virginia Legislature, let it be remembered that at that time Washington was President of the United States and the great men of Virginia, at the close of the last century and the beginning of this, were in their prime. They were responsible for the bad laws as well as for the good; if not directly, at least indirectly, for they were looked upon as leaders. Patrick Henry, who had exclaimed, "give me liberty or give me death," was yet living and practicing law; John Randolph, of Roanoke, was entering his career of greatness; James Monroe, soon to be President of the United States, was a leader in Virginia; George Mason, the author of the Bill of Rights, had not yet lost his influence; James Madison, also to be President of the United States, was a leader among the Virginians; William Wirt, one of Virginia's greatest lawyers, was in his prime; Edmund Randolph, Governor of Virginia, was in politics; John Marshall, the famous Chief Justice, was practicing in the courts; Thomas Jefferson, the author of the Declaration of Independence, was in the height of power; and the list might be extended much further. Yet with all of these truly great men in power in Virginia, the Legislature of the State passed such laws as will be found below:

On December 26, 1792, an Act was passed for the purpose of suppressing vice, and provided that for swearing, cursing or being drunk the fine should be eighty-three cents for each offense, and if not paid, the offender should have ten lashes on the bare back. For working on Sunday the fine was one dollar and sixty-seven cents. For stealing a hogshead or cask

of tobacco found lying by the public highway, the punishment was death.

On December 19, 1792, an Act was passed by the Virginia Legislature providing that any person found guilty of forgery must be put to death; and the same punishment was provided for those who erased, defaced or changed the inspector's stamp on flour or hemp. No less severe was the punishment for those who stole land warrants. But for the man who made, passed or had in his possession counterfeit money, knowing it to be such, the penalty of death was not enough. He was not only to be put to death, but was forbidden the attendance of a minister, and must go to execution "in the blossom of his sin." The design of the law-makers evidently was to add to his punishment not only in this life, but, if possible, send him to eternal punishment after death. It is not in the province or power of the writers of history to ascertain whether the Virginia Assembly ever succeeded in killing a man and sending him to eternal torment in the lake of fire and brimstone because he had a counterfeit dime in his pocket, but the probability is that the powers of the law-makers ceased when they had hanged their man, and a more just and righteous tribunal then took charge of his case.

It is evident that the early Virginia law-makers laid great stress on the idea of clergy to attend the condemned man. If they wished to inflict extreme punishment they put on the finishing touches by denying the privilege of clergy. On November 27, 1789, an Act was passed by the Legislature segregating crimes into two classes, one of which was designated as "clergyable," and the other as "unclergyable." It was provided that the unclergyable crimes were murder in the first degree, burglary, arson, the burning of court-house or prison, the burning of a clerk's office, feloniously stealing from the church or meeting-house, robbing a house in presence of its

occupants, breaking into and robbing a dwelling house by day, after having put its owner in fear. For all of these offenses the penalty was death. A provision was made in some cases for clergy; but, lest the convicted man's punishment might not thereby be too much lightened, it was stipulated that he must have his hand burned before he was hanged. The same law further provided that, although a man's crime might not be unclergyable, yet if he received the benefit of clergy, and it was subsequently ascertained that he had formerly committed an unclergyable offense, he must then be put to death without further benefit of clergy. In this law it was expressly provided that there should be no mitigation of this punishment in case of women.

By an Act of December 26, 1792, it was provided that the man who apprehended a runaway servant and put him in jail was to receive one dollar and forty-seven cents, and mileage, to be paid by the owner. This law was, no doubt, intended to apply chiefly to slaves rather than to white servants. If the runaway remained two months in jail unclaimed, the sheriff must advertise him in the Virginia Gazette, and after putting an iron collar on his neck, marked with the letter "F," hire him out, and from his wages pay the costs. After one year, if still unclaimed, he was to be sold. The money, after the charges were paid, was to be given to the former owner if he ever proved his claim, and if he did not do so, it belonged to the State.

The law-makers believed in discouraging gossip and tattling. A law passed by the Virginia Legislature, December 27, 1792, was in the following language: "Whereas, many idle and busy-headed people do forge and divulge false rumors and reports, be it resolved by the General Assembly, that what person or persons soever shall forge or divulge any such false report, tending to the trouble of the country, he shall be by the next Justice of the Peace sent for and bound

over to the next County Court, where, if he produce not his author, he shall be fined forty dollars, or less if the court sees fit to lessen it, and besides give bond for his good behavior, if it appear to the court that he did maliciously publish or invent it."

There was a studied effort on the part of the Legislators to discourage hog-stealing. It is not apparent why it should be a worse crime to steal a hog than to steal a cow; or why the purloining of a pig should outrank in criminality the taking of a calf; or why it should be a greater offense to appropriate a neighbor's shoat than his sheep. But the early law-makers in Virginia seem to have so considered it and they provided a law for the special benefit of the hog thief. This law, passed by the Legislature December 8, 1792, declared that "any person, not a slave, who shall steal a hog, shoat or pig," should receive thirty-five lashes on the bare back; or if he preferred to do so, he might escape the lashing by paying a fine of thirty dollars; but whether he paid the fine or submitted to the stripes, he still must pay eight dollars to the owner for each hog stolen by him. This much of the law is comparatively mild, but it was for the first offense only. As the thief advanced in crime the law's severity increased. For the second offense in hog-stealing the law provided that the person convicted, if not a slave, should stand two hours in a pillory, on public court day, at the court-house, and have both ears nailed to the pillory, and at the end of two hours, should have his ears cut loose from the nails. It was expressly provided that no exception should be made in the case of women. If the hog thief still persisted in his unlawful business and transgressed the law a third time, he was effectually cured of his desire for other people's hogs by being put to death.

The slave had a still more severe punishment for stealing hogs. For the first offense he received "thirty-nine lashes on the bare back, well laid on, at the

public whipping post." For the second offense he was nailed by the ears to a post and after two hours of torture had his ears cut off. For the third offense he was put to death. The law provided that if a negro or Indian were put on the stand as a witness against a person accused of stealing hogs, and did not tell the truth, he should be whipped, nailed to a post, his ears cut, and if he still testified falsely, he paid the penalty with his life. It is not provided how the court shall be led to the knowledge whether or not the witness had told the truth. It appears that the judge was presumed to be infallible in separating false from true testimony in trials for hog-stealing. After a hog had been stolen and killed, the relentless law still followed it to try to discover if some one else might not be punished. If a person bought, or received into his possession, a hog from which the ears had been removed, he was adjudged guilty of hog-stealing, unless he could prove that the hog was his own property. There was also a law forbidding any one from purchasing pork from Indians unless the ears went with the pork. There would be some inconvenience in retailing pork under this restriction, as it would require a skillful butcher to so cut up a hog that each ham, shoulder, side and the sausage should retain the ears.

If stealing hogs was a crime almost too heinous to be adequately punished in this world, horse-stealing was so much worse that the law-makers of Virginia would not undertake to provide a law to reach the case. They, therefore, enacted a law, December 10, 1792, that the convicted horse-thief must be put to death; and in order that he should certainly reach eternal punishment beyond death, he was forbidden to have spiritual advice. The language of the law is that the horse-thief shall be "utterly excluded."

An Act of unnecessary severity was passed December 22, 1792, against negroes who should undertake to cure the sick. It is reasonable and right that



the law should carefully guard the people against harm from those who ignorantly practice medicine; but to us of the present day it appears that a less savage law would have answered the purpose. It was provided that any negro who prepared, exhibited, or administered medicine should be put to death without benefit of clergy. It was provided, however, that a negro might, with the knowledge and consent of his master, have medicine in his possession.

The law of Virginia required every county to provide a court-house, jail, pillory, whipping post, stocks and a ducking stool. But the ducking stool might be dispensed with if the county court saw fit to do so. The whipping post was the last of these relics of barbarism to be removed. So far as can be ascertained the last public and legalized burning of a convicted man in West Virginia occurred in July, 1828, in the old court-house in Hampshire county. A negro slave, named Simon, the property of David Collins, was tried on a charge of assault. The record does not show that he had a jury. The court found him guilty and ordered the Sheriff to burn him on the hand and give him one hundred lashes, chain him, and keep him on "coarse and low diet." The minutes of the court state that the sheriff "immediately burned him in the hand in the presence of the court," and gave him then and there twenty-five lashes. The remaining seventy-five were reserved for future days.

It is but justice to the law-makers of Virginia, and the people of that time, to state that nearly all of those severe laws came from England, or were enacted in the colony of Virginia many years before the Revolutionary War. Some of them date back to the time of Cromwell, or even earlier. Although the people of Virginia took the lead in the movement for greater liberty, both mental and physical, they could not all at once cut loose from the wrecks of past tyranny. They advanced rapidly along some lines, but

slowly along others. They found those old laws on the statute books, and re-enacted them, and suffered them to exist for a generation or more. But we should not believe that such men as Patrick Henry, Edmund Randolph, Thomas Jefferson, George Washington and the other statesmen and patriots of that time believed that a man should be nailed to a post for stealing a pig, or that the crime of stealing a hymn book from a church should be punished with death without benefit of clergy.

A law passed near the close of the last century, and still in force in 1819, provided Sheriff's fees on a number of items, among which were the following: For making an arrest, sixty-three cents; for pillorying a criminal, fifty-two cents; for putting a criminal in the stocks, twenty-one cents; for ducking a criminal in pursuance of an order of court, forty-two cents; for putting a criminal in prison, forty-two cents; for hanging a criminal, five dollars and twenty-five cents; for whipping a servant, by order of court, to be paid by the master and repaid to him by the servant, forty-two cents; for whipping a free person, by order of court, to be paid by the person who received the whipping, forty-two cents; for whipping a slave, by order of court, to be paid for by the county, forty-two cents; for selling a servant at public outcry, forty-two cents; for keeping and providing for a debtor in jail, each day, twenty-one cents.

It was more expensive to be whipped or pilloried by the sheriff than by a constable, although there is no evidence that the sheriff did the work any more effectively. Since the person who received the punishment usually paid the fees of the officer who performed the service, it is probable that such person preferred being whipped or nailed to a post by a constable, because it was less expensive. Some of the constable's fees are shown below: For putting a condemned man in

the stocks, twenty-one cents; for whipping a servant, twenty-one cents; for whipping a slave, to be paid by the master, twenty-one cents; for removing a person likely to become a charge on the county, per mile, four cents.

Within the past century several important changes have taken place in the laws under which West Virginia has been governed. An Act of Assembly, passed November 29, 1792, provided that in cases where a person is suspected of having committed a murder, and the coroner's jury recommend that he be held for trial, and he eludes arrest, the coroner must seize his house and property and hold them until he surrenders himself or is arrested. Where a defendant was found guilty the costs of the prosecution was collected by the sale of his property, if he had any property; but he might pay cost and thus save his property. No constable, miller, surveyor of roads or hotel-keeper was eligible to serve on a grand jury. A law passed January 16, 1801, provided a fine of five dollars as a penalty for killing deer between January 1 and August 1 of each year. A law enacted January 26, 1814, provided that sheep-killing dogs should be killed. If the owner prevented the execution of the law upon the dog he was subject to a fine of two dollars for each day in which he saved the life of the dog. The bounty on wolves was made six dollars for each scalp, by a law passed February 9, 1819. But the bounty was not always the same, nor was it uniform throughout the counties of Virginia. Each county could fix the bounty within its jurisdiction. A law of January 16, 1802, provided a fine of thirty dollars for setting the woods on fire; and a law of January 4, 1805, punished by a fine of ten dollars the catching of fish in a seine between May 15 and August 15.

There was a severe law passed by the Virginia Legislature February 22, 1819, for the benefit of tav-

ern-keepers. It provided a fine of thirty dollars for each offense, to be levied against any person not a licensed tavern-keeper, who should take pay from a traveler for entertainment given. Not only was this law in force in and near towns, but also within eight hundred yards of any public road. There was a law enacted by the assembly of Virginia December 24, 1796, which was intended to favor the poor people. It is in marked contrast with many of the laws of that time, for they were generally not made to benefit the poor. The law had for its object the aiding of persons of small means in reaching Justice through the courts. A man who had no money had it in his power to prosecute a suit against a rich man. He could select the court in which to have his case tried; the court furnished him an attorney free; he was charged nothing for his subpoenas and other writs; and he was not charged with costs in case he lost his suit. A law similar to that is still in force in West Virginia.

In 1792 an Act was passed by the Virginia Legislature establishing ferries across the principal streams of the State, and fixing the rate of toll. The State was in the ferry business strictly for the money in it. The law provided that no person should operate a private ferry for profit where he would take patronage from a public ferry. The penalty for so doing seems unnecessarily severe. The person who undertook to turn a few dimes into his own pocket by carrying travelers across a river, where those travelers might go by public ferry, was fined twenty dollars for each offense, half of it to go to the nearest public ferryman and the other half to the person who gave the information; and in case the public ferryman gave the information, the entire fine went into his pocket. It will readily be surmised that the public ferryman maintained a sharp lookout for private boats which should be so presumptuous as to dare

enter into competition for a portion of the carrying trade, and it is equally probable that competition with public service soon became unpopular, when a man might receive five cents for carrying a traveler across a river and to be fined twenty dollars for it.

Messengers and other persons on business for the State were not required to pay toll, and they must be carried across immediately, at any hour of the day or night. But, as a precaution against being imposed upon by persons falsely claiming to be in the service of the State, the ferryman was authorized to demand proof, which the applicant was obliged to furnish. This proof consisted of a letter, on the back of which must be written "public service," and must be signed by some officer, either in the civil or military service of the State. Inasmuch as the punishment for forgery at that time was death, it is improbable that any person would present forged documents to the ferryman in order to save a few cents toll. The men who kept the ferries enjoyed some immunities and privileges denied the masses. They were exempt from work on the public roads. They were not required to pay county taxes, but whether this privilege was extended only to poll tax, or whether it applied also to personal property and real estate, is not clear from the reading of the regulation governing the business. They were exempt from military service due the State, and they were excused from holding the office of constable.



## CHAPTER VI.

---

### Monongalia County and the Indian Wars.

The area from which Monongalia was formed in 1776 was troubled by hostile Indians from the coming of the first scattered settlers in it until the savages were finally driven beyond the reach of any part of the county by General Wayne's victory over the Indians at the battle of Fallen Timbers in Ohio in 1794. Never after that time were any hostile Indians seen in the county, but during the next six or seven years after the victory by General Wayne there was kept for emergency a supply of powder and lead to have ready in case the savages should again make up their minds to try war on the frontiers, but they never again went to war until they were too far removed in the west to be of any danger to the soil and people of Monongalia county.

It is necessary that the account of the Indian wars which were of such importance to the county be related briefly and in the merest outline, for the area was large and the period of hostility was long, and events connected with the war were happening, and were feared, during most of the time from the first murders by the Indians during the time of the French and Indian war till the final dropping of the curtain on the scene in 1794. Although no Indians lived in the territory of Monongalia county, after the region became the homes of white men, except the camps of a few families at times, the tribes beyond the Ohio river did not yield their claim to the ter-

ritory till they were compelled to do so by the force of arms. They therefore incessantly made incursions into the country in the hope of being able to expel the settlers or at least that they could find some profit in carrying on the war against the settlers who were slowly taking possession of the country.

During the course of the French and Indian war in 1754 and for several years following, so few white people lived in the limits of the county that there were few events in the character of war in the territory that it requires little space to mention them. The county, of course, was not formed by act of the Virginia Legislature till 1776, several years after the close of the Indian war which was staged as a part of the war with France, but it is proper to count the war in Monongalia county, if it was waged against the people who lived in the territory from which the county was subsequently formed. But there were few white people living in the territory at that time, and they were in out-of-the-way places, far removed from the settlements of white people. The Files family had made its home in the present county of Randolph, which afterwards was to be a part of Monongalia county and a family named Foyles lived nearby. Their nearest neighbor must have been fifty miles distant. It was a remote and dangerous place and Indians killed one of the families and drove the other away. Those may have been the first white persons who lost their lives by the hostility of Indians within the borders of old Monongalia county, and it occurred before the county was formed. The family that was killed died on the site of the present town of Beverly.

A year or two later the brothers from whom the Dunkard Bottom, now in Preston county, was named, were killed by Indians at that place. They may have been the second murder by Indians that can be listed in Monongalia county. The brothers were named



Eckerly and they were members of the Dunkard church, hence the name Dunkard Bottom to this day is applied to the place where they lived on Cheat river. They had picked out the finest bottom on the river for many miles both above and below, and were there leading the quiet life of the hunter, finding in the woods what food they ate. They had formerly lived on Dunkard creek, named on account of their religion, but they had gone up Cheat river and had made them a camp in the Dunkard Bottom and were peacefully spending the time there when the Indians came upon them and killed them both. A third brother had gone east, to the South Branch, to procure some badly needed supplies, and thus was absent when the savages discovered the camp, and his life was spared. Thus the two murders of settlers by Indians in this county during the French and Indian war were at points about seventy miles apart, and it is not known whence the Indians came who did it or where they went afterward. They were probably wandering companies of hunters who had found the camps of the white people while strolling through the country. There is no reason to believe that in either case the Indians were hunting for settlers in those remote regions, and they were probably surprised to find white people living there many miles in advance of the settlements of other white people.

The Indian wars which most concerned the early pioneers of Monongalia county began in 1774 as the Dunmore was, so named from Lord Dunmore, then governor of Virginia. That war lasted only a portion of one year and was brought to a close by the decisive victory gained over the Indians by the army under General Lewis at Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha river in October, 1774. Hostilities commenced in the spring and early part of the summer of that year. The savages were uneasy at seeing

the steady advance of the white man's cabins across the country each year, until by the spring of 1774 there were settlers on the bank of the Ohio river in a number of places. The children of the wilderness saw the movement of settlers in the direction of the west and they understood that movement was not apt to stop till it had reached not only the bank of the Ohio river but till it had gone far beyond into what was then well understood to be the home of the Indians. They had never given up the eastern bank of the Ohio river to be occupied by white men, and much less had they consented that the white race should approach and enter the region beyond the river. They believed that the day of the white man's entrance into the state of Ohio was near at hand unless a decided stop could be put to the encroachment of settlers in that direction.

That was about the attitude of the Indians in the spring of 1774, and they observed that surveyors were busy with plans for entering on the land west of the river, and that land speculators were occasionally in the land. The Indian had sense enough to understand what that meant, and he was quick to interpret every movement that he could see into the worst signs he could imagine. In his agitated state of mind it did not take much to place him in a decidedly hostile attitude toward any white men he might meet on the border, and it is not a surprise that he soon found cause to justify him, in his own mind, for going to war against the whole white race so far as he knew anything of it.

The spark that kindled the flame of war was applied at that unfortunate juncture. In a quarrel between white men and a party of Indians on the Ohio river, a number of Indians were killed, and among them some of the relatives of the Indian chief Logan. War would probably have come had not that affair

occurred, but it was certain to come after the Indians were killed, for in the ethics of the Indians the murder of some of their people called for retaliation by killing white people in return. The chief Logan seized upon the occasion to make war, and he found plenty of willing helpers among his tribesmen. He shouldered his rifle and hastened to the frontiers to make good his threats of retaliation, and he had abundance of opportunity to do much harm. He shaped his course for the borders of what is now Monongalia county, but the county was not formed until two years later. There were numerous settlements in the territory of Monongalia county at that time and Logan soon put in his appearance in the most exposed and defenseless parts of the border.

His evil success was immediate and abundant. It is said that his war parties killed no fewer than thirty persons, including not only men but women and children as well. The chief justified his boast made after the battle of Point Pleasant, that he had glutted his vengeance and had killed many of the white people in return for the injustice the white people had done him.

But Logan was not alone in making war in the savage way. Most of the tribes in Ohio and some in the regions still more remote assisted him willingly at his call, but it does not appear that he ever was a leader of any large band, but it is evident that he wielded a bad influence in that critical time.

The weight of the Indian enmity was so extensively felt in all parts of the border, not in Monongalia alone, but even east of the Alleghany mountains, that the State took measures to bring relief to the settlements in the western part of Virginia by equipping an army and sending it against the Indians to fight them in their own country. An army of more than 2,000 men was raised in Virginia and was sent in two divisions against the Indians. One wing of the army

marched by way of Wheeling and proceeded from that point into the Indian country of Ohio, with a plan to meet the other wing of the army in that country, and there fight it out with the Indians. It seemed to be the belief of the leaders that the real fighting of the war would be done in the homeland of the Indians and it was probably a matter of surprise that the savage army chose to march from its own country and cross the Ohio river and there join battle with one of the invading armies.

The second wing of the Virginian army marched across the Alleghany mountains in what is now Greenbrier county, and proceeded thence down the Kanawha river, by way of the mouth of Elk river, and by that route reached the Ohio river at Point Pleasant. That was probably the only invading force that the Indians were informed of, at least at first, and at any rate they evidently thought that the first danger lay in the coming of the army down the Kanawha river, and they made their arrangements to meet that army, and did so. The Indians had their scouts and spies out and watching the army's movements and progress by the time it crossed the Alleghany mountains. They knew of its progress and speed and had time to muster their forces, consisting of about 1,100 men, which was about the strength of the army which they were expecting to meet, and which they did meet on October 10, 1774, at Point Pleasant.

General Andrew Lewis was in command of the army that was at Point Pleasant. When he reached the Kanawha river at Charleston, but before there was a town there, dugout canoes were hewed out of yellow poplar trees and most of the army went from that place by water to the mouth of the Kanawha river where the army disembarked and prepared to cross the Ohio and march into the Indian country and fight the savages wherever they could be found. That part of the army which went by the canoes arrived at the

mouth of the river first, and a large detachment which was following in the rear was left to come by land, which it did, but it reached Point Pleasant too late to take any part in the battle which was ended six hours before the arrival of the second detachment of troops.

General Lewis went into camp with his army on arrival at the mouth of the Kanawha river, on the north side of the Kanawha, on the eastern bank of the Ohio river. Little thought appears to have been taken of the probability that the Indians would be there to offer battle, but the belief was that the fighting was to be in the enemies country, fifty or a hundred miles beyond the Ohio, and that there was plenty of time for all the preparations that were necessary. It was, therefore, a great surprise to the Virginians when the Indian army, under the leadership of the Shawnee chief Cornstalk, approached in battle array soon after daylight in the morning and the battle was quickly in full swing. The Virginians had notice of the approach of the enemy only a few minutes before the savage army came in sight among the trees. General Lewis calmly lit his pipe and gave orders to deploy the troops and begin the battle. The fight continued from sunrise till sunset, and it was long in the balance, and it was sometimes doubtful which side would be victorious. The Indians were so sure that they would win that they had men posted across the Kanawha river ready to cut off any of the Virginians who should attempt to escape in that direction. As soon as the battle became hot, General Lewis sent messengers to meet the detachment that was coming up in the rear to urge the troops to come ahead with all possible speed. The messengers met the detachment at sunset toiling along the narrow path and delivered the message. The troops put on the greatest speed possible and arrived on the battlefield at midnight, after the Indians had retreated across the Ohio river and were then on their way to their towns.

The Virginians had turned the tide of battle near sunset by a flank movement. Several companies had marched up a small stream called Crooked run, unseen by the Indians, and by that movement had had been able to attack the savages in the rear. Thus taken by surprise, and not doubting that the attack was by the reinforcements which they knew were coming up from the rear, the Indians gave up the fight and fled across the Ohio river on logs, rafts, canoes, and whatever else they could lay their hands on to carry them over the river in that hour of need.

The battle of Point Pleasant was one of the hardest and most evenly contested ever fought, between white men and Indians in America. The losses were heavy on both sides, and the Indians fled without carrying off their dead, but they threw some of them in the river. General Lewis crossed his army over the Ohio river and hotly pursued the fleeing enemy far into the country of the most warlike Indians with which the frontiers were acquainted. The army which had invaded the Indian country by way of Wheeling pushed into the enemy's country also. The chiefs could not rouse courage enough in the defeated Indians to risk another fight, and the result was that Cornstalk made overtures for peace, and in the council that followed a treaty was made which brought the Dunmore war to a close within six months after it commenced. Not many soldiers from Monongalia county were in the army at Point Pleasant, as the army was raised from the counties east of the Alleghanias and recruits were not called for from the counties west of the mountains. But few counties in Virginia were more benefited by that victory than was Monongalia.

The Indian army retreated to the Scioto river in Ohio and there halted while the Virginians were approaching and while the other wing of the army was also drawing near to the place. Cornstalk saw no

hope of winning a battle and rather than run the risk of losing more than had already been lost, he went to the opposing army and offered to make peace. His offer was accepted in the spirit in which it was offered and the Virginian army marched back home after signing a treaty which seemed to guarantee peace to the troubled settlements of Virginia. The peace endured till the revolutionary war commenced and then war broke out again.

Logan, the Indian chief, refused to attend the meeting where the treaty was made and when the white men asked why he was not present, Logan replied by sending a written speech which was read at the meeting, and was commented on by Thomas Jefferson in after years as being one of the best speeches ever delivered by any man, and it was especially noteworthy as being the product of an unlettered savage. The speech was as follows:

“I appeal to any white man to say if he ever entered Logan’s cabin hungry and he gave him not meat; if ever he came cold and naked, and he clothed him not. During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate of peace. Such was my love for the whites that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, Logan is the friend of white men. I had even thought to have lived with you, but for the injuries of one man, Colonel Cresap, who last spring, in cold blood and unprovoked, murdered all the relatives of Logan, not even sparing my women and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature. This called upon me for revenge. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have fully glutted my revenge. For my country I rejoice at the beams of peace. But do not harbor the thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life. Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one.”

It is now known that Logan was not the author of that speech, at least in the form we have it. He

sent some word to the council to explain why he was not there, and the speech was written by some one else and put in words which could hardly have been Logan's, as he was an uneducated man and was not acquainted with the Bible enough to quote from it nearly word for word.

After the close of the Dunmore war in 1774 there was a short period of peace on the western borders, but it was of short duration, for the Revolutionary war soon came on and the Indians were induced to take sides with Great Britain in that struggle, and they were the worst enemies the people of Monongalia had to meet in that war. The part which Monongalia county took in the Revolution is given elsewhere in this book and it need not be repeated or enlarged upon here, suffice it to say that the worst feature of the part the Indians took in that struggle was not when they marched in large armed bands and joined in open battle when and where they met the foe, but rather was in those small deprivations which they carried out in accordance with the traditional Indian cunning and treachery, for it was in that way that they were able to strike their most telling blows against the settlements of the white people, killing men, women, and children in an indiscriminate slaughter of all who fell into their hands. From 1774 till 1795, with few and short exceptions, the settlers of Monongalia county were forced in self-defence to carry on that sort of war with the Indians who were constantly hanging around the borders ready to attack the weakest and most defenseless places, then make off with their scalps and prisoners too quickly for the pursuers to overtake and bring them to account for their misdeeds.

It was practically impossible to give adequate protection with the few soldiers available, the 8,000 square miles or more that were included in the original



limits of the county. Some assistance was occasionally given for short periods by militia that was raised to do frontier service, but for the most part the people were under the necessity of defending themselves or suffer from their own neglect or lack of caution. Every man was a rifleman and he was skilled in the art of frontier warfare and was alert in seeing danger and warding it off when it was possible to do so. The county extended to the Ohio river, south to the borders of Greenbrier county, north to or into the present state of Pennsylvania, and east to Maryland, thus including nearly one-third of the present State of West Virginia. It was an extensive domain for a few pioneers scattered about so many square miles to attempt to defend and make secure against attack of a foe that came secretly and by stealth and struck when and where he was least expected. What are now Harrison, Randolph, Lewis, Upshur, Braxton, Tucker, Preston, Marion, Taylor, Barbour, and several other counties, were then all in Monongalia county, and in that wide and thinly settled territory it was necessary to be on the watch for the savage that was sure to select his time for coming when he was least to be expected. To narrate the separate Indian attacks on the settlers in Monongalia county as it then existed, would require a story of the frontier history of a third of the State. The separate attacks were many and were occurring during many years, now in the present borders of Tucker county, now Lewis, again Preston, and then Marion, so that it would be next to impossible to give account of all the murders by the savages in so wide a domain, yet it was all Monongalia county and nearly all parts were of equal, or nearly equal, importance as matter of history of that interesting time.

The campaigns into the Indian country have been mentioned in other chapters of this book. It was believed that the way to bring the Indians to an

appreciation of peace, and make them willing to keep the peace, was by vigorous campaigns into their own country by which they could have a taste of war near their own homes. So long as the savages could make war in the white man's country, and then enjoy a period of peace by retiring to their own land and rest and prepare for another expedition against the settlements of the white people, war was only an amusement to them; but it was quite a different thing if the fighting was near their own wigwams. They were in that case the chief sufferers and were the most likely to make and keep the peace. Such were the reasons which prompted the white men to carry the war into the enemy's country, and it was finally by that means that permanent peace was made on the frontiers.

That result was a long time in the coming, and while it was delayed it was necessary to fight the Indians in the settlements. It was a long and severe fight. The Indian war in western Virginia, most of which was Monongalia county, was probably as fierce and relentless as any Indian war in the United States. It was a fight to a finish, and the Indians did not yield and give up the fight till they were thoroughly beaten and in danger of extermination.

The settlers were not slow to raise companies to take part in any prospective fighting. The alacrity with which they went to assist General George Rogers Clark in the remote country of Illinois is proof of that. In Monongalia county and in the counties formed from it, they put in practice a plan by which they sought to guard the frontiers against the incursions of savages, by discovering the enemy's approach in time to give warning to the settlement of the coming danger. This was done by having a number of trained scouts in the woods watching the trails by which the Indians usually came to the frontiers from the Ohio river. When Indians were seen approaching,

the word was carried by runners quickly to the settlements which seemed most likely to be attacked by the invaders, and that way the evil work of the invaders was frequently frustrated. The scouts proved to be a very valuable protection to the frontiers, as the men who went out to watch the trails were those who had proved by years of faithful work that they could be depended upon to do the work, and that they understood how to do it. They knew where the trails were and at what points they could best be watched. A man would stay out for weeks or a month at a time, sleep and live alone in the woods near the trails and be always ready to run to the settlements and carry a report of danger a day in advance of the arrival of the savages. That allowed the time necessary to escape to the forts or to the houses of settlers where a number of persons could assemble for mutual protection.

One of the Monongalia companies which did much service on the frontiers, and whose names have been preserved till the present time, was Captain John Whitzell's in service in 1778. The names of the officers and men of the company are as follows:

#### Officers

JOHN WHITZELL .....Captain.  
 WILLIAM CRAWFORD....Lieutenant.  
 JOHN MADISON .....Ensign.  
 PETER MILLER .....Sergeant.  
 CHRISTIAN COPELEY.....Sergeant.

#### Privates

John Six	Martin Whitzell
Lewis Bonnell	Enoch Enochs
Jacob Teusbaugh	Jacob Riffle
Joseph Morris	Valentine Lawrence
Benjamin Wright	Jacob Andrews
Samuel Brown	John Smith
William Hall	William Gardener
Philip Nicholas	David Casto
Henry Yoho	Joseph Yeager
John Duncan	Philip Catt

Thomas Hargis  
John Province, Jr.  
Harvey Franks  
Nicholas Crousber  
Abraham Eastwood  
Conrad Hur  
Mark Hare

George Catt  
Joseph Coon  
Mathias Riffle  
Jacob Spangler  
Peter Goosey  
Philip Barker

The Indians continued their war on the people of Monongalia county until the campaign under General Wayne in 1794 and the treaty was signed the next year to put a stop to the passage of the Ohio river for hostile purposes by the Indians. When war again broke out between Indians and white people, the settlements had advanced so far west that it was out of the question that the savages should ever again invade the country east of the Ohio river, though it was guarded against as a possibility for ten years after General Wayne's victory.

The Indians fought long and hard against giving up the country in the western part of Virginia which had been theirs always till the coming of the white men, when they lost it by fighting a superior race who wanted the land and who were willing to put forth as much effort to obtain it as the Indians were prepared to expend in holding. The Indians did not understand the hopelessness of their side of the controversy. They were not able to contend in a contest of that sort with the superiority of white men. They would not improve and develop the land themselves and it was inevitable that they should ultimately give it up to the race which should do so. The land was worth more for agricultural purposes and for manufacturing, and destiny seemed to decree that it should go to those who should put it to the best use, and who should be able to put up the best fight for it. The Indians were unquestionably the first possessors of the American lands, and if the question of possession should be decided on the fact of the first owner, the

decision could not be for any other than the Indian; but in the final analysis the decision of the ultimate right to own the country was to be in favor of the strongest and the best, which proved to be the white man. By his superiority he was able after a long and hard fight to take the land away from the original red possessor, and he did so. That was the outcome, whether it was right or wrong, and history's province is to bear witness that it was done. Many countries of the world; in past ages, have changed populations and people by the driving out of the weak and non-progressive race by an invasion of a stronger and more progressive people, and the result has been accepted as proper and for the general good of the world. The fate of the American Indian affords no exception to the rule which has been in existence since the earliest records of the movements of the people of the world. The Indians had been in America since a time that has not been measured, and in all that time they had made but small progress and seemed incapable of making any, and in fullness of time they had to yield their ownership to a race which used it better.

The wandering tribes of nomadic savages which had roamed over the fertile lands of Monongalia county gave up the country to a conquering race of invaders, and the world has been the gainer by it, in spite of the apparent wrong that had been done to a brave but ignorant people who could not do anything with their possession besides live on it in squalor and idleness. The new comers speedily developed the resources of the land which they were able to win from the savages, and brought it to a fruitfulness impossible in the old ways of Indian life. Neat houses have taken the places occupied for untold ages by wigwams that were always very dirty and poor. The white man's factory and workshop are a good exchange for the Indian's hunting expedition; and the highways and railroads, the boats on the rivers, and wagons and

trains by land, can profitably be exchanged for the footpath of the Indian and the wallet he carried on his back. The schools, churches, hospitals, and other institutions which have come to this country since the Indian population gave its place to the white man, are some of the advantages which followed the footsteps of the conquerers. During thousands of years the Indians had not been able to develop anything to compare with the achievements of the white people in the brief space of time since they came on the scene. If the matter is looked at in this light there will be little room to grieve because the red man was compelled to give up the heritage which he seemed to be poorly fitted to hold, and surrender it to another better able to manage the priceless possession.

## CHAPTER VII.

---

### Monongalia County in the Revolution.

The remote western county of Monongalia would not be expected to figure to a great extent in the war of the Revolution as that conflict with Great Britain was staged for the most part in the vicinity of the Atlantic coast or in those regions near the coast, from Massachusetts to South Carolina, and Monongalia was far removed from the principal area of hostilities. It turned out, however, that the great county of Monongalia, which was one of the largest at that time in Virginia, filled an important place in the War for Independence. That was not because of a large population, nor of great riches visible as material resources; for at the close of the Revolutionary War, that is in 1782, Monongalia county's population, according to the census taken that year by the magistrates, numbered only 3,202 white people and 81 negroes. When it is borne in mind that the population was scattered over something like 8,000 square miles, or a little more, it becomes evident that it was a small but unwieldy population to draw upon for men and supplies in time of war. Bearing the circumstances in mind, it is a matter of surprise that the county filled so large a part, and filled it so well, in the war that was waged for so many years with the most powerful nation in the world, and at the same time the county fought the Indians incessantly on the western border. For, during that period, there was little besides the scattered cabins of a few white men between Monon-

galia county and the whole Indian country west of the Ohio river. The border of the county was the Ohio river at that time, and for that reason the county was contiguous to the Indian country in that direction. Hostile bands of the savages, in part armed and greatly encouraged by the British, in warring on the Americans, had only to cross the Ohio river, on rafts, in canoes, or by swimming, at which art every Indian warrior was an expert, and when they landed on the eastern bank of the stream, they were on the soil of Monongalia county, and ready to go upon the war-path, not only against the men, but also against women and children.

It was comparatively easy for the Indians to penetrate as much as a hundred miles into the county and not be discovered until they made their presence known by murder and arson in the settlement. That situation had to be taken into account in considering what Monongalia could do in the cause of liberty in the Revolutionary War. If the only hard task had been to fight British soldiers, who usually fought in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare, the task would have been hard enough for the small force of men and the meager resources of material in the county. But not only was it incumbent on the frontiersmen to do a large part in repelling the invasions of the civilized armies from the east, but at the same time the people had to face the terrible necessity of beating off the sneaking and merciless red men who came out of the pathless woods of the west, and gave no quarter and showed no mercy to those on whom they were able to fall by surprise.

When the Revolutionary War came, the men and women of Monongalia county met it bravely, and no people of the United States did more, in proportion to their means, than the frontier people of this county. They were generally very poor in every resource except land, but they spent liberally of what they had



in the cause of the war. Colonel John Evans of Morgantown wrote in the trying time, to Colonel Joseph Holmes of Winchester, asking if it was possible to send ten or twelve bushels of salt to the people of Monongalia county, as they had little and were suffering. About the same time a letter was written to Meriweather Lewis, a Virginia officer, asking for leniency in the collection of taxes in Yohogania county, a neighboring county to Monongalia at that time, and saying that the people west of the Alleghany mountains had not money enough to buy their salt.

That is some indication of the condition which the Monongalians were facing, while they were doing their best to assist their patriotic brothers in fighting the revolution to a successful issue. That the fight was won, is another proof of the truth of the old proverb that the battle is not always to the strong or the race to the swift. Harrison county, which was formed from Monongalia territory after the close of the Revolutionary War, showed by its lists that it had ready for use 215 men and 130 guns. These rendered a good account of themselves in the long war. It was a little later that Virginia sent 500 guns with bayonets, from the arsenal at Point of Fork into Monongalia county to meet the urgent need there for arms. Colonel Benjamin Wilson wrote from Clarksburg in 1782 that the Indians had made numerous excursions that year into the county, and as the best available means of protection and defense, the people had to keep 300 men under arms in the little forts about the settlements.

There was a system of scouting through the woods, and along all the known Indian trails between the settlements and the Ohio river, for the discovery of the advance of Indians toward the settlements. When scouts discovered savages on the paths, the swiftest runners of the scouts outran the enemy and carried warning of the danger to the frontier, usually

in time for the people to flee from their homes and seek refuge in the little forts that had been built about the country.

The work and adventures of these scouts, if compiled and written as the circumstances warrant, would be replete with lonely vigils, waylaying the Indians' dim trails, and with desperate races to reach the settler's cabins in time to save the frontier families from the threatening perils that were approaching. Mention of those scouts occurs here and there in border records, in letters, diaries, and the like, but many of the stories, in their details and particulars, have never been told, and it is now too late to tell them; for so many of the details have passed from the memory of men. Glimpses are here and there obtained in old letters and reports of frontiers officers who dealt with that phase of the war.

The work of the scouts had most to do in preventing the Indians' sneaking, deadly work on the western frontier. The British soldier was not often there and it was seldom necessary to look out for his coming from the west, but his partner in the deadly work was the wild Indian from beyond the Ohio, and if these savages were furnished a few guns and a small quantity of ammunition, they could be depended upon to put that nefarious resource to as bad a use as it was possible. The men from Monongalia county were directly concerned in facing westward during the Revolution to meet the Indians coming from beyond the Ohio river, rather than turning eastward to repel the British soldier in that quarter, for to the people on the western frontier of Virginia the most imminent danger lay in the west. The eastern battlefields were too far away to be of immediate peril.

During the Revolution, when it was necessary to fight the British in the eastern part of the country and the Indians in the west, troops from Monongalia county went in both directions. When danger of in-

vasion by parties of Indians appeared particularly imminent, at different periods, troops were sent from the east across the Alleghany mountains into Monongalia, Greenbrier, and other exposed counties, to help the inhabitants save the country from destruction. In 1777 a company of troops from eastern Virginia was led by Captain Samuel Vance into what is now Pocahontas county, but which was at that time near the border of Monongalia. The soldiers remained in that region two weeks, and withdrew when the immediate danger seemed to be passed. A company of troops under Captain Robert McCreery and another under Captain John Lewis were in service west of the mountains about the same time.

In the same year, 1777, Captain Robert Craven's company spent some time in Monongalia county, in that part which is now in Randolph county, while similar service of defence was performed by Captain Henderson's company along New river, in the present county of Monroe, which was then a short distance south of the southern limits of Monongalia. The defense of the territory just across the border of a county was often as essential to the safety of the people who lived within the county, as was the repelling of the enemy after actual invasion had taken place. For that reason it is often necessary to recount movements of war not within the territory that may be the immediate subject of discussion, but sufficiently near to have a direct influence. The history of Monongalia in the Revolutionary war is so often connected with events outside her borders, that it is often essential that more or less notice be taken of matters which at first glance might appear not of her direct concern; but an adequate account of the revolution as it affected Monongalia could not be given without going outside of the county, even as it then existed in its form which was more than ten times as large as the county's present size.

Even earlier than 1777, that is in 1776, a company of soldiers under Captain McCoy was in Harrison county (then Monongalia county), and was quartered at West's Fort, Lowther's Fort, and Coon's Fort; and in the same year another company, commanded by Captain Nall, was at Westfall's Fort, where Beverly now stands, but then in the widely extending territory of Monongalia county. The county was formed that year.

In 1777 Captain William All's company was in what now is Harrison county. In that year Monongalia county was interested in the organization of an army of 700 men, which assembled at Point Pleasant, intending to march from that place against Detroit, which was then in possession of the British and was a rallying place for Indians who were constantly going in small bands against the frontiers; attacking them from the west while the British were harassing the eastern country. Detroit had assumed the bad importance which had belonged to Pittsburgh, when as Fort Duquense, it was in the hands of the French, who used it for the purpose of encouraging and assisting the Indians in making war upon the English settlements. It was, therefore, considered that if Detroit could be captured and destroyed, it would be a telling blow to the British cause, and it would discourage the Indians in their war on the settlements along the whole border. It would deprive them of an important source of supplies, particularly of guns and ammunition. The Indians could not manufacture guns or powder, and rarely and in a very small degree could they provide themselves with bullets, and to cut off Detroit, the headquarters of traders and British agents, would do much to lessen war's terrors in the western woods. Therefore, an expedition against Detroit was planned, to start from Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha river, and move thence through the woods to Detroit.

Monongalia was much interested in this expedition, as its success would do a great deal to relieve its settlements from savages; but it is not certain what actual help in men and material came from the county's more than 7,000 square miles of territory, most of which was very thinly settled. A few soldiers may have gone from the county, but probably not many, as the bulk of the army came from east of the Alleghany mountains. It is therefore not deemed necessary to deal fully with the campaign, since few Monongalia soldiers were in it, and the expedition never reached Detroit.

Instead of improving the conditions of Indian warfare on the frontier, it increased the intensity of Indian hate, and Monongalia county reaped its full share of the bad results. Up to the time this army assembled at Point Pleasant, the Shawnee Indians, one of the most powerful of the western tribes, had refused to join the British against the Americans. They were restrained from entering the conflict through the influence of their chief, Cornstalk, who sided with the Americans. He had been commander of the Indian army at the Point Pleasant battle in 1774, and having been there defeated, he had made peace and was doing his best to keep it when the Revolution was sweeping most of the Indians into the war on the side of the British.

Cornstalk had come to Point Pleasant in the cause of peace, so far as his tribe was concerned. He was there with some of his kinsmen, while the army was getting ready to march against Detroit, when some of the soldiers, enraged because of Indian depredations in the vicinity, killed Cornstalk and part of his company. That deed so enraged the Shawnee Indians that they at once abandoned their neutrality and joined in the war against the Americans. They became the most persistent of all the Indian tribes in

fighting the settlements in the western part of Virginia, and no county suffered from them more than Monongalia, because it was so extensive in size and so exposed to the attacks of the savages.

The army that had assembled at Point Pleasant never marched against Detroit. While waiting for the orders to start for that place, news was received of the surrender of the British army under General Burgoyne at Saratoga, and that event was considered of so great importance that the attack on Detroit was abandoned. There was a mutiny in the army about the same time, growing out of dissatisfaction of the soldiers with the conduct of an officer, and perhaps that had something to do with the abandonment of the Detroit expedition. Had the expedition proceeded to its destination, as originally planned, it is difficult to tell what would have been the result.

The movements and intended movements of considerable bodies of the men through the western portions of Virginia did not stop the sending of troops into the western part of the State from time to time during the remainder of the Revolution, as occasion seemed to render necessary. In 1778 troops led by Captain Robert Craven spent three months in Monongalia county, in the territory now in Randolph county, and in the same year soldiers under Captain William Kinkade were in the region now in Harrison county, and a company under Captain James Trimble was in another corner of Monongalia, now in Upshur county, and in that year and the year following other soldiers had occasion to visit the settlements on the Greenbrier river, now Pocahontas county. Captain Andrew Lockbridge was in command of part of these troops, and in 1779 Captain McCreery's company was in what is now Pocahontas county.

By picking out the places where soldiers were stationed in Virginia, west of the Alleghany mountains during some part of the Revolutionary war, as

reported in letters and documents of that period, it can be seen that the exposed western settlements were given as much protection during the troubled times as seemed practicable under the circumstances. Calls for help came from so many places that it is remarkable that so many of them were responded to in a substantial way, and that so many parts of Monongalia county could be given assistance from the too meager military forces available.

The capture of Detroit, as planned in part by western Virginia, failed of accomplishment from various causes; but better success attended the very important campaign against the British forces in Southern Illinois, led by General George Rogers Clark two years later than the Detroit failure. That campaign resulted in the capture of the British posts of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and the ending for all time of the influence of the British in that region. The country where the fighting was staged was nearly five hundred miles from Monongalia county and it might appear that it was too remote to have any immediate concern for the people of the county, separated from it as they were, by such long stretches of wilderness with few paths and no roads at all connecting Monongalia county and Illinois where General Clark led his army and won a notable victory. But a close historical connection existed between the two places, remote from each other as they were. The British agents in Southern Illinois encouraged the Indians, supplied them with weapons, and sent them out to invade and terrorize the frontiers, even as far away as Monongalia county. That fact was fairly well understood on the borders, and when Virginia proposed to put a stop to occupation of that region by the British, the people on the western frontiers of the State were willing helpers.

They helped in the most substantial manner possible, and about the only possible manner with them.

Monongalians volunteered in General Clark's army and went with him to Illinois to fight—and they fought. Other western Virginians from as far south as the Greenbrier river and as far east as Jefferson county, and from all the intervening country, did the same, and the troops which followed General Clark from the banks of the Monongahela river, from Cheat river, from the Greenbrier and from the Potomac, were of quality the best that could have been found anywhere, and the numbers were enough to put a final end to the British power in that part of the West.

It is unfortunate that it is not practicable to compile a list of Monongalia's soldiers in General Clark's army. The names of many who are known could be picked out from reports of officers and from private letters written by the men in the ranks, but no doubt, by that method of compilation, many men would not be mentioned, and among such, there might be some of the bravest and best. Many of them have disappeared individually from memory; but collectively they are remembered as among the most heroic of the brave men who fought in the War of the Revolution, and achieved lasting results for the benefit of their descendants. The names of a number of Monongalia homesteaders, who were among the first to push into the wild country to found homes, amid the perils and hardships of the wilderness, were soldiers in General Clark's campaign in Illinois. Such action was to be expected of such men, and the expectation was not to be disappointed. They had been rendered fit for the hardest service by years of fighting the skulking savage in their own settlements, and when the time of crisis came, General Clark was able to send them through water waist-deep, breaking the ice as they waded, and then come up to and capture the British strongholds.

It is not the purpose to describe here the particu-



lars of the long marches and face to face fighting that ended in the success of the Illinois campaign; nor is it necessary to do so. The work was successfully carried out to the very end, and no second or succeeding campaign was necessary to finish it. Not an armed Briton was left in all the region to harass the frontiers or to hire the Indians to do so. "Hair-buying"—which was the term used to designate the British practice of paying the Indians for scalps of white people killed in the settlements—was largely at an end in the Western country, although it may have continued for a time longer at Detroit and other British posts in that region. The disastrous defeat of the British forces in southern Illinois dampened and discouraged the ardor of the red men. It taught them to have a wholesome respect for the Virginians who had done it.

The war was continued, but it is not difficult to say what the final result of the Illinois campaign or the outcome of the war was. It is a fact of history that British statesmen had planned the extension of the Province of Quebec to the Ohio river, in order to throw a barrier across the rear of the American colonies, to hinder any advancement toward the West, in case of insurrection, such as the Revolutionary War was. That was known as "The Quebec Act," and some historians consider that the Virginians nullified the Quebec Act at the battle of Point Pleasant, by winning that victory. That may be true, but the Quebec Act was finally and forever annulled by Clark's victories over the British in southern Illinois a few years after the battle of Point Pleasant.

In the accomplishment of that important result—the winning and holding for the Americans of the country north and west of the Ohio river—winning it from the British then and from the Indians years later—the soldiers from Monongalia county were

among the foremost of the fighters, and to them belongs a full share of the credit due for the result.

The calls for soldiers to carry on the War of the Revolution came nearly every year during the continuance of the war. The number of men which Monongalia was expected to send was sometimes designated specifically, and sometimes by ration based on the number of militia in the county. In the call in 1776 the county was required to furnish 222 men, which was a rather large number to take from a population so small and so dispersed over a large territory, where every man was liable to be needed at home for defense against Indians.

But other calls followed regularly and generally once a year, though so large a number was never again required in any one year. It required only forty men in 1777. That small number was fortunate, for it left more men at home to fight Indians; for 1777 was long remembered as the "bloody year of the three 7's," because the Indians were so incessantly on the war path during the summer of that year that it looked as if a large part of the frontier settlements would be broken up. Some people advised that the settlers in the most exposed places ought to break up their homes and fall back to the older places further east. But other men argued the lack of wisdom of such a course, for if the settlements furthest in the front should give way, the savages would fall on the settlers that were further back, and the situation would be as bad as ever. The policy of holding all the ground they had as yet acquired very generally prevailed among the frontiersmen, notwithstanding the intensity of the hostility of the Indians, and with few exceptions that was done.

In 1778 a call came for every 25th fighting man in Monongalia county, and the call was promptly and satisfactorily answered, as were all the numerous calls made on the men of the region for the Revolution-

ary armies, whether they were to see service on the battlefields of New England, Virginia, or South Carolina, or in the West.

In 1779 the call was for 1,000 men from the whole of what now is West Virginia, to be apportioned among the counties on a basis as equitable as practicable. Probably about one tenth of the draft came from Monongalia county. But that was not the only demand for soldiers from Monongalia county in 1779. Another call required one man in every 25 suited for military purposes. The next year the requirements for men were slightly lowered, and the call was for only one in 30. The year 1780 witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, and it was apparent to observant men that the British were losing. There came a call for more soldiers that year and Monongalia made its last contribution for the war.

It is not certain how many soldiers for the Continental army were furnished by Monongalia, from its area when of its largest size. Records of the companies are fragmentary, and the lists of some are missing. It is supposed that copies of the rolls were lost when the court house of Monongalia county was burned near the close of the eighteenth century. It is thought that the total number of men fit for military service over 16 years of age, in Monongalia county, was about 1,800 during the height of the war. That conforms very closely to the number shown for the county, and for Harrison and Randolph counties, in the organization of the military districts in Virginia west of the mountains during the Indian wars immediately following the Revolution.

It probably will never be known what the exact number of soldiers was which went into the Revolutionary fighting force from Monongalia, in one place or another, from the first to the last of the war;

but by adding those that are known or believed to have gone, not counting the expeditions and parties who fought Indians only, or did scout duty in the Indian fighting, the number of 782 can be accounted for, as Monongalia's contribution to the Revolutionary army. The number is not certain. It is reached by adding those where the numbers are known, and including estimates of the numbers received from the different calls for troops from the State and apportioned among the various counties. If the number is accepted as correct, it shows that Monongalia sent to the Continental armies more than one-third of its fighting force, and with the remainder of the force, left at home, fought the Indians who were liable to invade the settlements at all times, except in the coldest parts of winter. That was a remarkable showing for the large county, spread over more than 7,000 square miles of forest.

The roll of Captain Uriah Springer's company, raised in Monongalia county, and in service at Pittsburgh in 1781, can be given in full. It is difficult to say in what companies, when, and where the remaining hundreds of Monongalia's soldiers went to the war. They were probably scattered though many companies, mostly in Virginia, but likely some in companies sent from other states. There were enough men to make several companies, could they have been organized as such.

Following is the roster of Captain Springer's company with fourteen officers and forty-six men:

#### Officers

URIAH SPRINGER, .....	Captain
JOHN HARRISON, .....	Lieutenant
JOSEPH WINLOCK, .....	Ensign
JOHN GIBSON, .....	Ensign
JOHN WILLIAMS .....	Sergeant
THOMAS TANNAHILL .....	Sergeant
THOMAS MOORE .....	Sergeant

WILLIAM EVANS, .....Corporal  
 JAMES ADAMS, .....Corporal  
 JOHN HAGERTY,, .....Corporal  
 ISAAC HORSEFIELD, .....Corporal  
 JOHN SMITH, .....Drummer  
 THOMAS WHEALY, .....Drummer  
 JOHN HINDS, .....Fifer

### Privates

James Cumberford	John Ross
John Burnett	Patrick Baity
Garrett Cavener	William Hansford
William Barr	Edward McDonald
Thomas Britton	James Smith
Thomas Hailey	James Conrad
Alexander McIntosh	Henry Vann
William Harbart	Samuel Osburn
Richard Roach	Thomas Craigg
Hyatt Lazier	James Duffey
Roderick McDaniel	James Gossett
Richard Carter	Charles Evans
William Smith	Michael Kerns
James Reynolds	William Bailey
William Craig	Richard Sparrow
Benjamin Broomes	David Dunnigan
Philip Henthorn	Christopher Carpenter
Edward Paul	John Finley
Samuel Smith	Robert McCarney
James Seavell	Matthew Hurley
Nicholas Carter	Francis Smith
Robert Hughes	Michael Smith
Henry Squires	Joseph Row

---

### Revolutionary Pensioners

The soldiers of the Revolution did not receive pensions immediately after the war closed. Some never were paid anything of importance, but from thirty to fifty years after the fighting was done, and the value of the services performed by the soldiers began to be appreciated at its full value, there was

honest efforts made to pay the old soldiers or their dependants something like fair sums for what they had done during the years spent in the field. But that commendable purpose was hindered to a large extent, and in many instances, by the presentation of fraudulent claims for pensions. That has always been the case. Men who were not on the battlefields, or in the war at all as soldiers, put in their claims, and years of contest were necessary before the men whose claims were just could be separated from those which were doubtful, or clearly fraudulent. An examination of the claims set forth by those asking for pensions for Revolutionary services, which claims are kept on file at Washington, D. C., will reveal that there were as consummate rascals in the Revolutionary period as in any other. Some of the bad claims perhaps got through, but many did not, and the silent records bear witness to the fact, although the persons interested in attempting to put the frauds through to successful issues are nearly all now forgotten.

In presenting the names of some of those who drew Revolutionary pensions during the fifty or more years succeeding the War for Independence, the names are gleaned from many sources, but the authority most relied on in this matter is the government which has on file the most complete evidence obtainable, and has published large parts of it for the information of the people.

Many of the counties of West Virginia which have long had names and identities of their own, were part of Monongalia during the Revolutionary war, and many of the soldiers are classed as belonging to Monongalia county, which, according to modern geography, would be accorded to other counties, such as Harrison, Preston, Randolph, or some others. It should not be claimed that all persons residing, in the years following the Revolution, in Monongalia

county, or in other counties created from the old territory, went to war from Monongalia. They may have enlisted in other counties, and moved to this region afterwards. That chance must be taken into consideration in listing the soldiers found in old records and credited to Monongalia.

A list of persons drawing Revolutionary pensions in 1835 and residing in the territory belonging to Monongalia during the Revolutionary War, shows the following, and the amount of the pay as pensions received by each per year:

Name	Resided in	Yearly Pay
James Corbin,	Harrison county.....	\$ 48
James Jarvis,	Harrison county .....	72
Patrick Sullivan,	Harrison county .....	96
Jesse Cunningham,	Lewis county .....	96
William Stanley,	Lewis County .....	148
David Scott,	Monongalia county .....	340
Henry Williams,	Monongalia county .....	156
Partick Glesson,	Monogalia county.....	104

The following persons were placed on the pension lists under the law of 1818. They resided in Harrison and other counties after those counties were formed from territory taken from Monongalia, but the territory was in the original limits of Monongalia.

Name	Yearly Pay	Name	Yearly Pay
Jonathan Adams .....	\$ 96	James Hanion .....	96
John Byrns .....	96	Richard Jones .....	96
John Bunnell .....	96	Jacob Keyser .....	96
James Cochran .....	240	Aaron Lockhart .....	96
Valentine Clapper .....	96	Walter Linsey .....	96
Michael Cary .....	96	John R. Malvy .....	96
James Cottrell .....	96	John Obert .....	96
Dabney Ford .....	96	George Pritchard .....	96
Henry Favence .....	96	Moses Rollins .....	96
Stephen Flecharty .....	96	John Roe .....	96
Mathias Hite .....	240	Nicholas N. Ryland ....	96
Joseph Hall .....	96	Giles Read .....	96
Adam Hickman .....	96	John Stackhouse .....	96

Name	Yearly Pay	Name	Yearly Pay
John Sharp .....	96	Benjamin Coplin .....	80
William Singleton .....	96	John Carn .....	80
Joseph Sellman .....	96	Jonah Davisson .....	50
Jacob Thompson .....	96	Samuel Davis .....	20
Robert Wadsworth ....	96	John Davis .....	88
Joseph White .....	96	William Davis .....	63
John Westfall .....	96	Jacob Davis .....	27
John Berry .....	96	Jonah Davisson .....	80
Elihu Chilcott .....	96	Ebenezer Fisher .....	56
John Jenkins .....	96	James Fleming .....	120
Hugh Milligan .....	96	Job Goff .....	40
Michael McKnight .....	96	John Greathouse .....	176
George Nipper .....	96	John Goodwin .....	80
John Redman .....	96	Edward Goodwin .....	20
Richard Redman .....	96	Jonathan Humphery ..	20
James Tasker .....	96	William Haddox .....	66
James Webb .....	96	Sotha Hickman .....	46
Abraham Burner .....	96	Jacob Harram .....	33
William Shriver .....	96	Samuel Harbert .....	40
Fortunatus Syanor .....	96	Moses Husted .....	80
Patrick Hanlin .....	96	Edward Harbert .....	80
John Harris .....	96	Joshua Jones .....	58
David Jacobs .....	96	Peter Knight .....	20
Samuel B. Bell .....	240	William Keys .....	20
Benjamin Crutchley ...	96	Joseph Kester .....	30
Francis Langfitt .....	96	John Latham .....	80
Matthew Maddox .....	96	William Martin .....	80
James Neal .....	240	Enoch Moore .....	20
Bailey Rice .....	96	John Middleton .....	20
Caleb Wiseman .....	96	William McRee .....	20
John Ashcraft .....	40	William Martin .....	480
Joseph Britton .....	80	Christopher Nutter .....	80
Joseph Barnett .....	40	John Ney .....	30
Michael Bock .....	60	William Pepper .....	60
Richard Bell .....	80	John Patton .....	24
John Brake .....	40	Rhodam Rogers .....	26
Joseph Baley .....	20	James Randall .....	26
Anthony Coon .....	80	John Romine .....	20
Leonard Critzer .....	63	Isaac Richards .....	20
Anderson Corbin .....	40	James Robinson .....	73
Walter Cunningham ...	20	Jacob Riffée .....	80
Jesse Cornet .....	80	John Reid .....	80
Harman Crim .....	20	Caleb Stout .....	40



Name	Yearly Pay	Name	Yearly Pay
Charles Shaw .....	20	Peter Bartrugg .....	80
John Smith .....	40	Solomon Chalfin .....	80
Daniel Smith .....	60	John Collins .....	30
Michael Sears .....	26	Henry Dorton .....	40
Thomas Stout .....	80	James Devers .....	40
Isaac Shinn .....	80	John Evans .....	110
John Sweger .....	56	Caleb Farbee .....	80
John Tucker .....	80	John Holland .....	120
David Tichanal .....	30	Peter Haught .....	40
Arthur Trader .....	79	William Hull .....	100
Evan Thomas .....	80	Peter Miller .....	40
John T. Waldo .....	29	Amos Morris .....	80
John Welsh .....	20	Richard Price .....	53
William Wamsley .....	80	Isaac Reed .....	23
James Brown .....	146	George Tucker .....	30
Jacob Bush .....	80	John Stone .....	40
Lewis Bonnett .....	80	Henry Stone .....	36
John Bonnett .....	80	Richard Thralls .....	80
Isaac Cox .....	100	George Wade .....	40
John Cutright .....	80	William Wilson .....	25
John Carlington .....	80	Thomas Brown .....	20
Peter Coger .....	80	Nicholas Casey .....	25
Thomas M. Call .....	70	Jacob Hartzell .....	20
William Gardener .....	80	Andrew Johnson .....	50
Adam Flesher .....	80	Robert McMillan .....	40
John Hagle .....	80	Abner Messenger .....	50
Jacob Hyre .....	80	Henry Beuchart .....	30
Samuel Z. Jones .....	190	John Wilson .....	66
Christopher McVancy .....	80	James Brown .....	80
John Mitchell .....	50	Peter Bonnett .....	80
Tunis Mucklewaine .....	80	Levin Benson .....	80
John Nealy .....	66	Thomas Bibb .....	33
Leavin Nicholls .....	80	William Clark .....	50
William Powers .....	80	George Collins .....	85
William Ratcliff .....	80	Thomas Cotteral .....	80
George Richards .....	80	Philip Cox .....	80
David W. Sleeth .....	80	John Cain .....	106
George P. Smith .....	80	William Davis .....	60
Samuel Stalmaker .....	80	Nicholas Gibson .....	80
John Sims .....	80	Aaron Holbert .....	70
John Waggoner .....	80	Hezediah Hess .....	80
Alexander West .....	66	Isaac Mace .....	80
George Wilson .....	80	Henry McWhorter .....	73

Name	Yearly Pay	Name	Yearly Pay
Patrick McCann .....	95	Simon Harris .....	20
John Mace .....	76	Barney Karvin .....	80
John Norris .....	31	David Minear .....	80
Henry Persinger .....	80	John Ryan .....	41
John Raines .....	80	John Wolford .....	20
Philip Regar .....	20	Henry Whiteman .....	50
Bazel Right .....	53	Richard Dotson .....	60
John Schoolcraft .....	80	Jacob Lewis .....	43
Mark Smith .....	80	Thomas Rhodes .....	80
Paul Shaver .....	80	Duckett Wells .....	33
Thomas Smith .....	80	Jeremiah Williams .....	48
John Wingrove .....	70	Hezekiah Wade .....	80
James Wamsley .....	80	Patrick Board .....	80
David Wamsley .....	80	William Cunningham ..	23
John Burdin .....	40	Adam Deem .....	20
Elisha Clayton .....	80	George Leach .....	108
John Dent .....	320	Richard Nichols .....	63
Samuel Dudley .....	50	Patrick Sennett .....	44
Simeon Everly .....	30	Jonathan Adams ...	100
William Ford .....	80	Ebenezer Blackshire ...	80
Stephen Capin .....	73	Zadock Morris .....	80
Peter Hammer .....	50	Jacob Kittle .....	47
Purnell Houston .....	28	Ambrose Lipscomb ...	23
George Keller .....	65	John Neville .....	20
Jackquill Morgan .....	26	James Tenney .....	80
Evan Morgan .....	56	Matthew Whitman .....	20
Zachariah Piles .....	36	William Bennett .....	80
James Scott .....	88	David Haysham .....	80
Charles Simkins .....	30	William McCay .....	78
Philip Smell .....	20	Charles Swann .....	100
James Troy .....	55	Samuel Wheeler .....	30
Henry Williams .....	80	Thomas Weekly .....	40
John Wells .....	20	Samuel Barrett .....	80
Henry Yoho .....	80	John Bookover .....	60
Leonard Cupp .....	23	William Congreve .....	20
Levi Hopkins .....	23	James Holder .....	30
John Hartman .....	20	Thomas Leach .....	30
Isaac Mathews .....	22	Jacob Swisher .....	43
Thomas McCee .....	33	John Sheets .....	20
John Orr .....	30	Peter Johnson .....	80
Jacob Wagner .....	80	Benjamin Chesney .....	100
Henry Fansler .....	21	Daniel Martin .....	80

When Monongalia county was divided into counties in the years following the Revolutionary war the persons represented by the names in the foregoing lists became citizens of the various counties that were cut off of the parent county, Monongalia. Harrison and Randolph counties received a large share of them, and it is deemed proper that we consider them a part of Monongalia's contribution of soldiers to the Revolutionary army, because they were residents of that county when they answered the call to arms.

Soldiers from Monongalia served in the armies of many other states in the Revolutionary war, particularly in the regiments from Maryland, and Pennsylvania. For that reason it is now very difficult, if not impossible, to collect the names of all the soldiers who were furnished by the county for the War of Independence. Their names are scattered among the records of the several states in which they served and it is not practicable to separate the names of the men from Monongalia in the lists from the names of the others from other states.



## CHAPTER VIII.

---

### The Whiskey Insurrection.

About ten years after the close of the Revolutionary war a disturbance known as the whiskey insurrection began to gather headway in western Pennsylvania, and Western Virginia in the districts adjoining Pennsylvania. The trouble grew out of the dissatisfaction of the general government's action in levying a tax on whiskey. Those who made whiskey were required to pay a tax for the privilege of doing so, so much per gallon. Conditions made that tax unpopular in western Pennsylvania and the adjacent parts of Virginia, but the most of the dissatisfaction was in Pennsylvania, because there were the most of those who wished to make whiskey as a matter of business and they considered it burdensome to be obliged to pay a tax on it. They had little sale for their corn in the country where it was grown, and it was next to impossible to transport it to any other market. A horse could carry only four bushels of corn to the markets of the east, and it was a long and tiresome journey, and the price received for the grain when it was delivered in the eastern markets was so low that it was apparent that it was impossible to carry grain so far and receive anything like enough for it to pay for the carriage, to say nothing of the cost of growing the grain.

The western growers had found that a horse could carry at the most four bushels of corn to the eastern market, but could with as much ease carry the

whiskey made from twenty bushels of corn or rye to the same market, and the whiskey could be sold for enough to make the the transaction profitable. They wanted to make whiskey and sell it in the eastern market, and by that method find some way to sell their corn and rye—or the products made of the grain. But to pay a tax on the whiskey, in addition to carrying it a hundred miles or more on horses, made any profit on the transaction impossible. Consequently, the farmers of the west opposed the tax on whiskey, and they began to stir up dissatisfaction against such a tax, and oppose paying it. Most of the western farmers at that time had stills on their farms and had been accustomed to distill whiskey for their own use and occasionally for sale. The action of Congress forbidding the farmers doing what they had always been accustomed to do, was considered oppressive and unjust—as they looked at the matter from their own viewpoint.

By 1794 the opposition in western Pennsylvania became so strong that it was regarded as an insurrection against the government. The people who considered that they were not given a fair chance, began to take measures to defy the law which had placed the tax on the product of their stills. On August 2, 1794, a meeting of the discontented farmers, and others who sided with them, was held at Braddock's field near Pittsburgh, Penn., and a call was sent to the men of certain counties in Virginia to join them at a meeting called for August 14, at Parkinson's Ferry, now Monongahela City, Penn. The call came to Monongalia county, but no delegates went from this city to the meeting, but when the meeting assembled it was found that Ohio county had a delegate in the person of William Sutherland and the meeting made him a member of the committee which was appointed to

meet the government commissioners sent out to adjust the trouble.

In the meantime the Pennsylvanians had attacked their excise collectors and in the early part of August had invaded Virginia and a body of them had blacked their faces and come into Morgantown in the night. They were met with anything but a friendly spirit. The next day the citizens of Morgantown, assisted by men from the surrounding country who were attending court, drove the Pennsylvanian invaders out of town. There were no doubt many friends of the insurrectionists in Monongalia county, but not enough of them put in an appearance in town when the invaders arrived to help in any undertaking that may have been in mind, and so the invasion by the people from north of the state line was compelled to give up the scheme of forcing the people of Monongalia county to espouse the whiskey cause.

The invaders, however, before they withdrew, forced the excise agent in Morgantown to resign his office and so announce. That was opposition to the law and order which the United States authorities could not overlook or pass by lightly, and preparations were made to meet force with force. Steps were taken to raise an army of 15,000 men in four divisions, one division from each of the states of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Virginia and Maryland. President Washington issued two proclamations against the insurgents. The Virginia division of the army being raised was placed under the command of General Daniel Morgan, and the troops rendezvoused at Cumberland, Md., Henry Lee, grandfather of General Robert E. Lee, was appointed commander in chief. The army was quickly on the march into Pennsylvania. The insurgents saw the danger coming. It was more than they had expected and they did not receive the support which they no doubt had thought would rally to them, and by the time the

army was in the troubled district all show of resistance was at an end, and there was no fighting. Some of the leaders were arrested but no severe punishment was meted out to any of them. The government pursued its ordinary course and peace was quickly established in the disturbed zone, the leaders having made up their minds that it was a bad policy to resist the course of the government in the way they were doing.

The troops were ordered to return home on November 17, and they proceeded quietly to their several homes. No troops were sent into Monongalia or Ohio counties. It was judged that the seat of the trouble was in Pennsylvania and when it was ended there it was not thought necessary to carry the war any further. The bad feelings between Pennsylvania and Virginia were not improved any by the disturbance caused by the insurrection. The Virginians were disposed to charge the main guilt to Pennsylvania. Governor Lee of Virginia issued a proclamation in which he advised the people of Monongalia county to watch closely the actions of people crossing the line from Pennsylvania and promptly apprehend any one who should attempt to stir up trouble in Virginia. He styles the invasion from north of the State line as the work of banditti. The feelings between the Virginians and the Pennsylvanians had not been very friendly in the west for a long time, as the dispute on account of the border had been going on and it kept the bad feelings alive in the memories of the people. Perhaps the small show of help which the Monongalians were disposed to offer the Pennsylvanians was in some measure due to the long dispute as to where the line between the two states should be run. Governor Dunmore had even laid claim to Pittsburgh as a part of Virginia before the beginning of the Revolutionary war. The quarrel over the boundary line was finally settled by an extension of the Mason and



Dixon line to the western limits of Pennsylvania, and that put an end to that controversy, ending it in Pennsylvania's favor, but not taking anything from Virginia which that state had any right to lay claim to.



## CHAPTER IX.

---

### Manners of the Early Monongalians.

The people who lived in Monongalia county from one hundred to one hundred and fifty years ago, had customs and habits which were of necessity different from those of the present day people of the same region. The clothing which was then worn was nearly all homemade, for in that period clothes were not sold in stores the same as now, and those who wanted a suit of clothes were compelled to have the garment made, at least in the majority of cases, though in certain cases and for certain kinds of clothes it was possible to buy them in the stores ready made. The tailor, hatter, and shoemaker worked in nearly every neighborhood, singly or in companies of two or three, if there was patronage enough to keep the larger companies busy. But it was the usual case that the clothes were made by some member of the family that expected to wear them. They were not only cut and fitted in that way, but the cloth of which they were made was spun, woven, and finished in the home also, because most neighborhoods were then self-sustaining and of necessity were obliged to be so, for they could not obtain their supplies from a distance and if they did not supply themselves they usually had a hard time in obtaining what they needed.

The cheapness of clothing, of the sort which most of the people wore, left little to be desired, except that it was often nearly impossible to get the

money to make payments in cash for what was bought. An old resident of what was the original Monongalia county, when about to die, made disposition of his worldly property by the usual process of a will, and to one of his friends he bequeathed cloth to make an overcoat, and in order that the gift might be wholly welcome he gave one dollar to pay for the making. The modern tailor who could make an overcoat for one dollar, even with the cloth furnished free, would be a scarce and rare person. But in the old days the tailor made that small charge for doing the work, even when he had to do the sewing with a needle and thread and by the hand process. No comment was made in the court record which preserved the incident, leaving the inference that one dollar was the usual charge which the tailors of that time made for cutting and fitting an overcoat. The work was well done, but it was probably coarser work than the modern man would expect in a tailor-made overcoat. One of the dress suits worn by George Washington in his greatest prosperity is on exhibition in a museum in the city of Washington, and the visitor's greatest surprise is that the workmanship, both of the cloth and of the tailoring, is of such plain and poor quality. Washington was able to buy the best, and it is presumed that he did so, and it leaves us to draw the conclusion that the most of the clothing of that time was of a poorly-appearing kind. If a dollar paid for the making, no great amount of time and care could have been put on the work by those who did it for pay.

The clothes in the pioneer times in Monongalia were made chiefly of wool or linen, both of home-made kinds. There were leather clothes, too, but they were perhaps not so common as is generally supposed. If possessed at all, they, too, were the product of the homes and seldom or never of the factories. Clothing made of leather was strong and substantial, but it was not warm in cold weather, if worn

next to the body, at least the old men who have told of their experience with such clothing left their opinions that it was very cold on a winter morning to draw on the buckskin pants, but after they had become warm by close contact with the skin of the wearer they were tolerable and kept out some of the winter winds that sought to find entrance. The hunting shirt, which was a large and long garment to be worn over the other clothes like an overcoat, but in place of the overcoat, was frequently made of leather, perhaps oftenest of buckskin. It shed the rain well and was fairly warm in winter, as it was not generally worn next to the skin of the wearer.

Woolen clothing must have been pretty scarce on the extreme frontiers, because sheep were not usual there in the early days of the settlements. It was hard to raise sheep in such exposed places, where wolves, bears, and other predatory wild animals were abundant and hungry. These wild animals were apt to eat the sheep before a crop of wool could be secured. The fact was well established that the frontiersmen did not go in very strong for sheep raising until the roughest of the frontiers had been worn away, and by that time the frontiers were far in front and still moving forward, leaving the settled country behind.

The clothing was made of flax to a considerable extent. It was also a home product, grown in the fields near the cabins of the settlers. The manufacturing of the crude linen was all done at home, and men, women, and children all took part and did the work with their own hands. The ripe flax was pulled up by the roots, usually; was broken on the flax break, to so crush the stems that they could be removed by beating the flax with a swingle, thus separating the fiber of the stem from the woody part. By the use of other home-made machines the flax fibers were laid straight and were spun into thread

which went to the weaver's loom to be woven into cloth for clothes. Such cloth was coarse and was very scratchy if it came in contact with the skin, which it was certain to do if worn without underclothes. It was strong cloth and good for clothes that wore well, if the scratching could be tolerated. Such clothes were not very warm in cold weather, but it was sufficient to keep the wearer from freezing, if he kept moving and assisted the body to keep warm. Part of the time during the Revolutionary war, a portion of the American army was clothed in this linen in the cold winter climate about Philadelphia. Not many of the soldiers froze to death, but there was considerable complaint of being very cold and uncomfortable in the linen clothing in the midst of the northern winter.

Shoes were nearly always made at home in the earliest years, and at later times there were shoemakers in nearly every neighborhood who made shoes for the people for hire, and generally at a low price, for a substantial but crude article. The leather was tanned at home or in each neighborhood. The tanner was one of the most useful and indispensable persons in the frontier settlement. Tanning was done with the bark of trees of the forest, often with that of hemlock, chestnut oak, or some other oak that could be had in the vicinity where it was wanted. The tan house was often one of the first manufacturing establishments in the frontier settlement—being preceded generally by the gristmill that ground the corn and wheat grown in the stumpy fields of the pioneers. Moccasins were much worn before the heavier shoes came into use. The hunters preferred the moccasin in the woods because it was practicable to walk with less noise than with the heavy shoe, and it was more easy to slip unheard upon the deer or the bear and thus bring it down with the rifle. The veteran hunter explained that the shoe went "clump, clump, clump,"

as the wearer was trying to approach the game unheard, but the moccasin made no noise at all if the hunter advanced with care and caution. The moccasins were nearly always made of buckskin, which was nearly sure to be a product of the tan vat behind the cabin.

Hats bought in stores were not common on the frontiers. Often the headgear was a cap, and it was an easy article to make at home with the skin of a coon or muskrat. The wearer generally made it himself, and he thought that it added to his appearance and romantic setting if he so made the cap that the tail of the animal which had furnished the skin for article, could be shown hanging down behind, and the cap was usually made in that fashion. Caps or hats of cloth were also worn in the frontier settlements, and on very rare occasions a hat or a cap bought from a store by some citizen who had been to a store on his travels, was seen in the settlements and did not fail to attract considerable attention and excite some envy on the part of those who would have liked to wear a store hat but had no chance to do so. There was coveting on the frontiers as well as in the more orderly stratum of society. To wear better clothing than the rest of the people had the same effect then as it does now.

The clothing of the beds in which the people slept was generally made of wool, for that was much cheaper than cotton bed clothes. Cotton was grown in distant places only and the transportation of it was expensive, if in fact the cotton could be had for love or money. It was not unusual to have some of the blankets of the beds made of the skins of animals, generally of wild animals, such as the deer or bear, or wolf. An elkskin was considered about as satisfactory a quilt for a bed as the people then could get, and the skins of elks were not impossible to be

obtained in the earliest days of the settlement of Monongalia. There were elk in the territory which once was included in this county, and some of them were found in Tucker and Randolph counties as late as the Civil War, but these animals were probably all gone from the limits of the present county at least fifty years earlier than the Civil War. Wolves remained in Monongalia county as late as 1828.

The arms borne and possessed by the settlers in early years in Monongalia were simple but effective, and were sufficient for the purposes for which they were wanted. The rifle was the main weapon for offense and defense. Every half-grown boy and every man was supposed to be an expert with the long muzzle-loading rifle, and every man had one of his own. He could shoot with it rapidly and accurately, and he seldom missed the mark when he had a fair chance of hitting, whether the mark was a point set up to be shot at by the men of the neighborhood when they met to compete for the championship, or whether the mark was the head of a savage Indian seen indistinctly in the wood near the settlements. The rifle was depended upon to do the job intended for it, and the marksman was expected to do his part in the proceeding. The gun was the main tool of the chase and the principal weapon of war. Muzzle loaders only were in use on the frontiers at that time. Powder was poured down the muzzle and a bullet was rammed after it. Percussion caps for discharging the rifle were not invented then and the gun was equipped with a flint lock with which the firing was done. It was not considered as good a weapon as the gun when it became equipped with percussion caps and a lock, and the old flintlock gave way to the newer weapon, but that did not occur in the days of the frontiers in this county. The improved rifles came into use after the Indian fighting in the state of Virginia was over. The flintlock gun was a dependable weapon



at most times, but it was easily put out of use by rain or dampness, as the water could easily reach the powder in the weapon and spoil it. To protect the load in the gun from that danger, it was usual for the weapon to be provided with a leather covering which shed the water of rain or in the wet woods from the powder and kept the gun ready for firing at a moment's notice. On military expeditions, when there had been a rain, it was customary for the officers to order the guns to be fired and reloaded, as an assurance that the powder would not be found wet if it became necessary to go into a fight on short notice.

A British officer who was familiar with the American method of fighting, wrote a book on the accuracy of the American rifle and its users, in which he spoke disparagingly of the American habit of taking aim in battle at individual officers and men, by which method the loss in battle was greatly increased. He was of the opinion that it was not in accordance with the rules of warfare to single out a human target in battle, but the American soldiers insisted on doing so, because that was in accordance with their custom in all their shooting and they did not like to shoot without shooting at some particular mark. When they carried that practice into battle, it made them very deadly marksmen.

The frontier rifle was an accurate weapons for a short distance, say for one or two hundred yards, but it did not shoot as far as the modern high-powered gun, or shoot with as great accuracy as the modern weapon when the distance exceeded about two hundred yards. The ordinary use of the rifle as it was found on the frontiers in the early times was for the chase. The pioneer depended on it for a large part of his living. With it he expected to kill bear and deer for his food. But it was unfortunately necessary at times to use the rifle in repelling the Indians who infested the frontiers during the early years of the set-

tlements, and it is a safe prediction that without the rifle the frontiers would not have moved forward toward the west with anything like the speed that was shown. Some historians figure that the settlements advanced westward at the rate of about 17 miles a year, if averaged, for many years.

The tomahawk was a white man's weapon and tool as well as the Indian's. It was a small hatchet with a long and slender handle, and the hunter and soldier, who expected to meet hostile Indians, generally carried a tomahawk in his belt, and if occasion arose he used it. It was a very dangerous weapon in a fight, and a blow with it was capable of producing a severe wound or it was often fatal. If the tomahawk were used it was almost sure to be as deadly as the rifle. The user generally held it in his hand when in a fight, but it was not infrequently hurled like throwing a stone, at a foe several yards away. If the thrower hit the mark, the blow was apt to be fatal. If he missed, he depended on getting possession of the tomahawk again, either to hurl it again or to abandon the combat and make off to prepare for some other encounter.

The tomahawk was not solely an implement of battle. The men of the frontiers used it in peace as well as in war, and it was a tool of much use for cutting wood, peeling bark, and doing rude carpenter work. It was often with the tomahawk that the hunter and early settler made the marks on the trees which were the chief signs of the co-called "tomahawk right" often depended on in proving the prior right to some tract of land which the settler wished to own, and often did own, by virtue of being the first to assert his claim by marking with a tomahawk certain selected trees. The hunter generally employed his tomahawk to cut wood for his fire when camping in the woods. It was a convenient tool for such work, but was too light for use in heavy chopping.

The hunting knife was a weapon or a tool, depending on the time and place of its use. It was most often a tool; for fighting with wild animals or wild men was not usually done with the knife which the pioneer carried in his belt. At close quarters, however, the knife was used in the fight and it was a dangerous weapon. Its principal use, however, was for skinning game and cutting up the meat ready for cooking. The knife was generally carried in a sheath, to protect the owner from danger of being injured by the keen edge of the blade.

The frontiersmen had a few tools in his cabin and on his farm in the early years of Monongalia county. The ax was one of the essential implements of his work. It did most of the clearing of his fields and cutting logs for his buildings, as well as in making rails to fence his fields. The ax of the pioneer was nearly always single-bitted. The two-edged ax did not come into general use till long after, although the two-bitted ax was long before that time in some use. Nearly all axes in use in Monongalia county were equipped with handles made of hickory, and that tough and strong wood makes the most of the ax handles in this region yet. It is the best known handle wood for long and slender handles, because it may be bent and twisted without breaking, and no other wood will do it so well or for so long a time.

The froe, a tool for splitting shingles and clapboards, was nearly indispensable on the frontiers. With that tool boards were manufactured by hand for nearly every roof which covered the home or barn of the pioneers in this region. Mills for making shingles by machinery had not yet been built in Monongalia, and the handworker produced the material for the roofs by slow labor. Clapboards three feet long and half a foot wide were in more use than were shingles of smaller dimensions. Most of the clapboards were used without any finishing from the drawing knife,

just as they were split out by the froe. They were smooth enough to shed off the rain that fell on them. Most clapboards were split from oak or chestnut wood, pine and the other softwoods being seldom used for that article. The clapboards were not usually fastened on with nails which were difficult to procure in the early days of the frontiers, and were very expensive, being made by hand in blacksmith shops. The clapboards were held on the roof by logs laid across from side to side and held in place by braces. Many of the frontier cabins were built practically without nails, which most of the settlers could not procure. They were so hard to get that most of the frontiersmen tried to devise ways to build without them. A government officer on the western frontier in very early days reported that the fort and other buildings on the road to Kentucky had been torn down and destroyed in the absence of caretakers by men on their way to the new country who had demolished the buildings to get the nails which they had carried with them in their way to the new region. It was an only chance to procure nails, and the settlers seeing an opportunity to procure them in the absence of the soldiers at the fort had torn down and destroyed the buildings in search for the valuable article.

The settlers had a few drawing knives and augers which they put to use in building their cabins and other farm structures. Holes were bored with augers and wooden pins driven in took the place of nails in many instances. Clothing and other articles were suspended against the walls of the cabins on pins in most cases, in the absence of nails and other ways of hanging up articles. The few drawing knives were of use in many ways about the homes of the people. It was a handy tool and it was put to service in more ways than now can be thought of. A little lumber was once in a while sawed by hand by the employment of a whipsaw, but there is not evidence

that the people often made lumber in that slow way. Two men by such crude appliances could make about one hundred square feet of lumber a day. They could make it faster but not quite so well with broad-axes, hewing smooth each puncheon which had been split out in its rough form with wedges and axes.

Floors before the time of sawmills were generally made of puncheons. An adz was sometimes used to give a little better smoothness to the floor, by paring off the rough places.

Farm animals were few and precious in the early years of Monongalia county. A few horses were brought in when the people came from the old homes in the east, and others were added from time to time. Most of the household articles were carried in on horses at first along narrow and poor trails, for there were no wagon roads in the country for years after the first settlers came. One of the first wagons, though probably not the very first, in the old Monongalia county, was transported across the Alleghany Mountains by James Parsons, but that was before the county was formed, being in 1769, and the place was far outside the present limits of Monongalia county. The wagon was taken through the woods, without any road except such as was cut to pass otherwise impossible places. A team of horses and a troop of negro slaves took the wagon to the Horseshoe, in the present county of Tucker, to the homestead of James Parsons. Where it was possible to do so, the horses pulled the vehicle, though the woods, the negroes cleared a road as it went. The horses pulled the load at most places and in the long stretches of open woods, but in the steep ground, and in the thickest patches of forest the negroes took the wagon apart and carried it or dragged it slowly, sometimes not more than a mile a day, and when better ground was reached the vehicle was again put together and drawn by the horses, and in course of a couple of weeks it

was moved about eighty miles and delivered safely in the solitary homestead at the Horseshoe, the first wagon in all that region, and probably the first in Monongalia county. That homestead has remained in the possession of the Parsons family till this day, and is the property of descendants of the man who filed on that piece of land, claiming it in virtue of his settlement made in 1769.

Something should be said of the old roads of Monongalia county. At the earliest settlement and for some years afterwards there were only trails, such as were made by the feet of travelers who went into the new country. It was some years before even the ax was called into service to clear away the worst of the overhanging brush which hindered the free use of the trail. Those who traveled the difficult way walked through the open woods, sometimes rode on the backs of dependable horses; or in thickets crept through the bad places, and thus managed to get over the way at some sort of speed. Various paths were opened into the wide area of Monongalia county in course of a few years, and finally very crude wagon roads were provided for the western people, but they provided most of the roads for themselves as they were needed and generally not till long after such roads were sorely needed.

The early emigrant who took his family to the wilds of western Monongalia county, was fortunate if he possessed a horse or two, and he loaded as much as possible of his household and farm effects on the faithful animal, and proceeded toward the land of his dreams and hopes, not knowing whether he should be privileged to see his little family and few but precious belongings of other kinds safely at home in the new country. At the best, he knew that he was facing dangers, but the settlers were hopeful, and they went into the untried future with a supreme and sus-

taining courage that all would end well. Of course all did not end well in many cases, but the page of the book of the future was fortunately hidden from most of the adventuresome souls who went forth to try the new world which was hidden in the western wilderness. They met danger when it came, and many paid for their faith with their lives.

The journey to Monongalia county was long and arduous. The horse was equipped with the packsaddle, which was a mechanism of wood, most, with straps attached for convenience in fastening the bundles on for the long journey. A kettle or two, a few cooking utensils, a few simple tools, in rare cases a book or two that had come down from some ancestor who took pleasure in reading, some few articles of clothing or blankets for the beds, and a wallet or two of provisions to last during the journey and as long as possible afterwards, these were the principal part of the burden which the courageous people carried into the new country which they hoped would be a happy and prosperous home.

Along the crudest paths, or no paths at all, the caravans of emigrants made their way. Sometimes the women and smaller children rode on horseback, and the men and the larger children walked along after or in front of the horses. The distance traveled in an ordinary day was seldom more than twenty miles, and often not that much. The bundles of household effects were tied on the backs of the horses in the best manner known to prevent them from falling off, or being scraped off in passing too close to the trunks of the trees. To fall off was a mishap likely to befall the burden on the horses. Experienced packers with experienced horses generally made their way without its being necessary to waste much time daily in picking up and replacing on the backs of the beasts of burden the loads which would come to grief, but the family engaged in carrying the goods of

the household seldom had such good luck. It was sometimes necessary to put the loads back in place a time or two every day of the journey. The distance from the old homes to the new, in the case of Monongalia county, was not less than a hundred miles as an average and the time required to travel that distance was not much less than a week. The family on the move did not as a rule equal the speed with which George Washington was accustomed to make through the woods, on his horse, which he says was about five miles an hour. He had the reputation of being a very rapid rider, and he generally had the best horse obtainable.

The Indian path through the woods was distinguished from the white man's trail by the fact that the Indian was more inclined to follow the highest ground along the route, if there were not some special reason for not doing so. He liked to follow the tops of ridges rather than the ravines and glens. It was often said that the Indian's reason for preferring the high ground for his trails was because it afforded him a better opportunity to watch out for his enemies, so that he would be less likely to be waylaid in the narrow glens by foes who might be on the lookout for him. Considerations like that sometimes influenced the Indian to keep on the high ground when he had reason to fear the attack of an enemy; but the real reason for making his paths on ridges rather than in the low country and the ravines was because the ridge was the more open ground in the majority of cases and traveling was easier there than in the glen where the growth of weeds and briars was apt to be thick. The Indian avoided thickets when he could, because they were wet with dew or rain much later in the morning and after a shower than the open woods, and he could travel an hour earlier without becoming damp with dew on a ridge than in the adjacent ravine. Accordingly, he by habit made his paths on high and



open ground where he could do so. It was not done out of much consideration of enemies, but he may have borne his foes in mind and kept out of their way as much as the circumstances would permit him to do so.

The Indian seldom or never cut the brush away from the sides of a trail to make traveling easier. If bushes were hanging over the path he thought it no hardship to stoop and creep under. It was not so with white people. If a trail were to be traveled much, particularly if the path was in the settlements, they were not slow in using an ax on it to cut out the worst of the brush that hung over the trail. One of the earliest court orders in Randolph county, after it was formed from the parent county of Monongalia county, was that a fund be provided for "brushing out" a certain path in the county. That meant that the worst of the overhanging and adjacent brush be cut to clear the way for people on horseback, and of course it would be of benefit to footmen also. When the wind blew trees to make them fall across the forest paths, the tree was cut out, if some one with an ax happened to be near to do it, and in the opposite case, when far removed from the settlements, the path was made to lead round the fallen tree, and the crook in the path on that account was apt to be permanent.

Dogs and cats were the earliest of the domestic animals in the new settlements. They were there as soon as the people themselves were on the premises. Cows and hogs were a little later, usually, but not much later. Cows were driven along with the family when it went into the country. Sheep were not early profitable because the sheep will not and cannot defend itself against the hordes of wild animals in the surrounding woods, ready to kill and eat the sheep as soon as it puts in an appearance. Because of that, the sheep was generally a late comer on the frontiers. It waited till the rapacious animals with which the wild

regions abounded were somewhat thinned out by time, the hunters, and dogs. But the hog was an earlier comer. It is a fighter and under most circumstances it is amply able and willing to fight all enemies and so protect its own life. Hogs will fight for one another if they are attacked, and it is not an easy matter for wild animals to make much headway with a drove of hogs. But the meat which was furnished by hogs was not so badly needed on the frontiers as in the older settlements, because the needed meat for food could usually be had by killing deer and bear in the surrounding woods, and the pioneer did not at first feel the necessity of having a supply of hogs for a source of food.

The settlers generally had a plentiful supply of food, but there were not many kinds available. They became tired of eating meat killed in the woods, if not mixed with some other food, such as bread or fruit. Some of the old frontier books give a somewhat gloomy account of the long and wearisome monotony of the food that kept the people alive during the long wait till something could be grown from the land to give a change in the daily bill of fare. The watch was long and earnest for the time when the first roasting ears would be ready to eat in the late summer. That was a change of diet most welcome to old people and children alike, and all waited for the first meal in the summer from the cornfield and truck patch. There was then no chance to buy anything from the stores to give a change of diet, and the only way to bring a change on the table was to grow something in the little, stumpy fields, and generally the first substantial thing to come on the table of the frontier family was the roasting ear. Sometimes it was almost the salvation of the children, and it was nearly as welcome to the hale and strong people of older ages.

Mills for grinding the corn were often scarce and

far apart on the frontiers. There were kinds of apparatus for reducing the grain to meal or flour, called "hand mills," but they were few, and until the mill came, the people used graters, simple machines for scraping the ear of corn to make it into meal. It was a slow and tedious process and was never very popular. More generally the corn was made into hominy, by soaking it in lye of wood ashes to remove the bran from the grains of corn, and after that subject the corn to a boiling process till it was thoroughly cooked and ready to eat. It was not necessary that the corn be ground or grated when it was made into hominy. That was often the main food of the people. When General Washington wrote his account of his trip to Monongalia county in 1784 he spoke of his fare on a night at the home of a leading citizen, and said:

"I had nothing but boiled corn for supper, and my poor horse had nothing."

The chance was that he had been given a supper of hominy, and considered it so unusual that he thought it worthy of mention. Hominy of that kind is made yet and may be bought in the groceries in any town. Hominy is made also by running the corn through the mill and merely breaking the grains in such a way that the bran may be removed by sifting.

Garden vegetables, first of the common and simple kinds, were soon introduced in the remotest districts of Monongalia county. Cabbage, potatoes, beans, onions, rhubarb, lettuce, beets, and turnips were among the first, and the more refined vegetables were not slow in following. Poultry was an early adjunct to the farm of the pioneers of Monongalia county, but during the early years the growing of poultry was like the keeping of sheep—difficult on account of the multitudes of wild animals prowling on all sides and always hungry for poultry when any was to be had.

The old settlers of Monongalia county were hard workers and amusements were not plentiful in the remote country. Few things which are considered as amusements by the present generation were available in the frontier settlements of the old county, and yet it would be a mistake to suppose that all the lives of the people were filled with serious thoughts and gloomy forebodings as to what was likely to happen. Their work was made as much a pleasure as work is now, and perhaps more so. The building of a house was made the most like play that was possible, for each man helped his neighbor, in exchange for help back of a similar kind when the occasion should arise and the help should be needed. If a house were to be built, word of the time and place was sent to all the people of the neighborhood and it was considered an invitation to be present and help. It was called a "house raising" and on the appointed day the neighbors for miles around on all sides were there ready to go to work and build the house in one day. Such houses as they built at that time in the old county were erected in less time than the present house. The building was of logs, for at that time bricks could seldom be had in the country, and lumber was not to be thought of in most cases. Logs were cut in the forest and were hauled to the place for the house and the rest of the work was to be done on the day and all who were there took part in the general frolic.

An experienced builder was placed in charge of each corner, as boss of the work in his vicinity, and the men all worked according to the customs of the time and place, which all understood and all consented to. The logs for the walls were rolled up on skids till in the right places on the walls, and each corner man cut and fitted his end of the log, and was ready in a few minutes for the next, which was in its turn put in place. Thus log by log went in the walls, and before sundown the house was apt to be finished

and a dinner and supper made up all the pay the builders got for the day, except that when any of them had a house to build, he had reason to expect that those whom he had helped would help him back. "Help for help back" was the well-understood rule on the frontiers.

There was not infrequently a dance or a play of some kind in the evening after the house raising, and all took part in the fun and frolic, which might last till nearly daylight the next morning. The young people were supposed to attend the frolic, and few were missing from it. Such occasions were long remembered in the neighborhood.

The log rolling was a more frequent occasion for fun than the house raising. It was the process of clearing land. The land was originally covered with trees which had to be gotten rid of before the land had much value for farming. The owner of the land worked for months as hard as he could and grubbed out the bushes, and cut down the trees, cut the trunks into logs of a length that could be conveniently handled by a crew of men, and was then ready for the men of the neighborhood to come and help him roll the logs into heaps and burn them. The invitations were sent for the help to come on a certain day and the men were there at the appointed time. They rolled the logs together and the fire was applied late in the day and by the time for quitting, the whole group of heaps was on fire and burning like little volcanoes, but the burning had to be followed with prodding and refiring for two or three days before the logheaps had disappeared. The frolic followed the log-rolling as it did the house raising, and the day was ended in fun, after the hard work. Practically every new field that came into existence had a logrolling somewhere in its history.

The logs were not always burned, at least not all of them were so disposed of. Some of the logs were

good for fence rails, and were made into those articles and the remaining logs went to their fate at the hands of the log rollers.

The frontier marriage was a festive occasion in the majority of cases, but it was not a matter in which the general public was more interested than was justified by the importance of the occasion. It was not unusual for the couple about to be married to go to the residence of the preacher who was to perform the ceremony, and after they had been married, return together to their future home, there to be serenaded by the people of the neighborhood, all in the best of humor. One of the means of paying the preacher for performing the marriage ceremony was to give him some article of usefulness which the groom could himself make. A couple of home-made horse collars was not an unusual present with which to remunerate the minister for his work in seeing them safely married and on the road to happiness. But the custom was not the same everywhere. The pay might be in money, and it generally was in money if the groom had it, which he did not always have, for cash was a scarce article on most of the frontiers and it was often much more convenient to pay with some article that could be made for the occasion than in cash which could not be found in the country.

Facilities for securing an education on most of the frontiers were few and poor enough. Yet it was often possible to procure a fair amount of learning on frontiers where it is surprising that such good advantages could be had. Many of the men who cast their lot on the borders were not uneducated men. They had been to school either in the old countries or in the older parts of this country, and when they found themselves in a new settlement, they taught school for a little money, and the children of most, or at least many of the settlers, had the advantages of more or less schooling by which they were profited

for the rest of their lives. While educational advantages in the frontier settlements were not good, in the modern sense, they were not as bad as one might expect. There were men of that time and place who were pretty well prepared to take the parts of scholars in the community. A large part of the settlers could read and write, many knew the principles of arithmetic to "the rule of three" which meant addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, and common fractions. It was only the first principles, but it was enough to enable the possessor of that sort of education to count up the simple business matters in which he was likely to be concerned, provided he had learned to apply that small knowledge in the best way. Some grammar and geography were occasionally taught, but they were a little more unusual than was arithmetic. When a teacher came into a community and could really teach these simple subjects, he generally did his work well and left his influence in the community. There was now and then a surveyor who could measure land with considerable accuracy, but some of the old surveyors obtained their education in schools before coming to the border settlements. The sum of the education on the border was considerable, whether it was obtained on the border or before coming to the remote country. Some of the frontier teachers were rather noted in their day, and a fair judgment of their work and abilities places them in rather a high position. At least they were far in advance of their surroundings.

The fact should be recognized that there were a good many rather superior people on the western frontiers of Virginia in the years of the settlement of the country. Had they not been men and women of character and courage they would have stopped and failed before they arrived at the very front. It was not a job for the weakling to undertake and carry through. They were some of the ancestors of men

who built the nation and shaped its course in the early years when only men who were in some ways superior could make good and hold a place at the front. It is somewhat hard to say what has been the full value of the frontiersman in shaping the affairs of the country. Some of admirable influences may have had their beginning earlier than we suppose.

Religious services were held at irregular intervals for the most part on the frontiers which constituted the early Monongalia county. A few of the people were members of some one of the many churches in the region. Perhaps the majority of the religious people were Methodists, but there were some Presbyterians and Baptists and a few of other denominations. Ministers traveled through the settlements from time to time and held religious services in the homes of the people or in any convenient building that could be secured for the occasions. Churches were not erected in the earliest years of the settlements but made their appearance a few years later. The people generally heard the preachers with respect and decorum and traveled many miles to be present when any preacher came through the country and gave out an announcement that there would be preaching at a certain time and place.

Bishop Asbury, one of the founders of the Methodist church in America, was in the county on a couple of occasions and left in his diary an account of his meetings in Morgantown about the year 1788. His accounts of the people who heard him preach on these occasions were not altogether complimentary, but he represented them as good folks but rough and ignorant. His books of his travels in the wild and almost pathless western parts of Virginia furnish excellent accounts and descriptions of the frontiers as he was acquainted with them from his missionary work. He rode on horseback many hundreds of miles and saw life as it existed in the new land.



There were other itinerant preachers in the country at a very early date and they too were great travelers, but none of them can be considered the equal to Bishop Asbury in the amount of difficult and dangerous work done in frontier settlements, and perhaps none of them wielded the lasting influence on the people with whom they came in contact that he did in his wide work. Those who would obtain a close and first hand knowledge of the people and times on our frontiers will be well paid by reading the diaries of Bishop Asbury during the years of his travels on the Virginia frontiers.



## CHAPTER X.

---

### Monongalia County in the War of 1812.

The War of 1812 was fought entirely at a distance from Monongalia county. No hostile organization was ever near the county or in any immediate likelihood of being near. The war had no particularly personal interest to the people who lived here, and the interest they felt in it was on account of the concern of the country in the outcome. It was not like the Revolutionary War, in which almost every man felt that he had something at stake. The war of 1812 was considered an unfortunate event by many of the people of the time, and they thought that some way could have been found to have avoided it. But those in charge of our affairs did not find a way to keep out of that war, except by submitting to indignities to which we could not have submitted without compromising our honor, as they believed. Therefore, when it was seen that all concessions must be made by ourselves if we avoided the war, and that we must do in certain matters as England said, if we did not mean to fight, only one course seemed open to the United States, and that was to appeal to arms and settle the matter on the battlefield, and we did that and settled the dispute with weapons in our hands.

The call for soldiers was a large one in the war that followed. Monongalia, as a part of the State of Virginia, did not shrink from its full share of the burden. It sent more soldiers to the army in that war

than in the Revolutionary War, but it had more to send, and did not need soldiers at home to hold the Indians in check, as had been the situation in the War for Independence forty years before. It so turned out that Monongalia supplied soldiers in a liberal manner as they were needed. All of what is now West Virginia did a fine share in carrying on that war and putting it through in good shape.

The soldiers from this county marched in two directions in that war. Some of them went to the Atlantic seaboard in Virginia and elsewhere in that direction, and some went to the northwestern border, and saw service in what is now, and was at that time, northern Ohio and that part of Canada, about Detroit and in that vicinity. The regiment of Virginia infantry, under Colonel Dudley Evans, of Monongalia county, served in the northwest under General Harrison, near Fort Meiggs, and endured many hardships. It was a regiment composed of twenty-three companies. Following is the roll of Captain Jesse Ice's company:

#### Officers

JESSE ICE .....	Captain.
MOSES COX .....	Lieutenant.
JAMES KELLEY .....	Sergeant.
ABRAM COX .....	Sergeant.
PETER BATES .....	Ensign.
NATHAN HALL .....	Sergeant.
PETER HAUGHT .....	Sergeant.

#### Privates

Samuel Aulton	Jesse Coombs
Henry Ashton	Thomas Clayton
Stephen Archer	Jacob Claus
John Brown	Aaron Foster
George Baird	Alexander Hart
James Brand	Benjamin Hayhurst
Benjamin Baldwin	Peter Haught
John Brookhaur	William Hayhurst
Jacob Brookhaur	John Harker

James Henderson	John Martin
Nicholas Haught	John McMasters
James Holbert	Charles Martin
David Jenkins	John McCalister
Henry Jansen	Richard Fostlewait
John Jones	Daniel Rich
John Knox	Philip Rutherford
John King	Philip Sherman
James Laught	William Stewart
Virgil Lancaster	Jacob Tenant
Nimrod Lancaster	William Underwood
Philip Moore	Joseph Varner
John Morgan	Daniel Varner
Rawley Morgan	John Walton
Henry Martin	Azariah Wilson

---

### Captain James Morgan's Company

#### Officers

JAMES MORGAN	.....	Captain.
ISAAC COOPER	.....	Lieutenant.
SILAS STEVENS	.....	Ensign.
HENRY WATSON	.....	Sergeant.
THOMAS McGEE	.....	Sergeant.
JOSEPH LEWIS	.....	Sergeant.
HOPKINS ROSE	.....	Sergeant.
JOHN COBURN	.....	Corporal.
THOMAS LEACH	.....	Corporal.

#### Privates

Simeon Stevens	William Huggins
Thomas Rose	J. Jones
James Runner	Luke Jane
James Cobun	Hezekiah Joseph
John Chips	John Keller
John Cobun	Thomas A. Lewellen
Abraham Devault	Amos Powell
Amos A. Deal	William Powers
Thomas Franklin	John Powers
William Ford	Tumer Quick
George Gay	Nathaniel Reed
George Grim	Joseph Rader

John Rix  
 Job Springer  
 John Squires

Thomas Stafford  
 Thomas Stewart  
 Alexander Wilson

## Captain Samuel Wilson's Company.

### Officers

SAMUEL WILSON ..... Captain.  
 GODFREY GUSEMAN .... Lieutenant.  
 ROBERT STEWART ..... Sergeant.  
 THOMAS DUNN ..... Sergeant.  
 JOHN HOWELL ..... Sergeant.  
 JOHN FOSTER ..... Sergeant.  
 JOSEPH GUSEMAN ..... Corporal.  
 ISAAC GUSEMAN ..... Corporal.  
 WILLIAM ALLENDER ..... Corporal.  
 GEORGE REESE ..... Corporal.  
 FRANCES PIERPONT ..... Ensign.  
 JOHN SULLIVAN ..... Drummer.

### Privates

John Adair	William Hall
Joseph Austin	James Herrington
John Atkinson	William Hartley
William Boyd	Henry Henthorn
Archibald Boyd	William Houston
John Baker	George Hopkinson
Reuben Baker	Joseph D. Hill
William Baldwin	Abram Hess
Benjamin Bartlett	Levi Jenkins
George Cropp	Joseph Jones
James Donaldson	John Jenkins
Isaac Davis	John Kern
Isaac Dean	Asa Lewellen
John Dean	Robert Lemon
William Davis	William May
William Darnell	John McGill
John Foster	Eli Moore
Isaac Foreman	Henry May
Philip D. Gordon	James Marty
John Guseman	George Norris
Assel Gifford	Larkin Pierpont

Zackwell Pierpont	Peter Smell
John Pride	Clayton Swindler
John Robinson	Hezekiah Wells
Thomas Robinson	John Watts
William Robe	Clark Williams
James Reed	Augustine Wells
George Randolph	William Wisan
Philip Smell	William Watson
William Stafford	John Magill

---

Captain James Hurry's company, which was raised in Monongalia and Brooke counties, served at Norfolk, Virginia in 1814. Following is the roll of this company:

#### Officers

JAMES HURRY	.....	Captain.
JOHN COROTHERS	.....	Lieutenant.
JOSEPH PICKENPAUGH	....	Ensign.
GEORGE McCREE	.....	Sergeant.
THOMAS S. HAYMOND	....	Sergeant.
SAMUEL BRAND	.....	Sergeant.
JOHN STREET	.....	Sergeant.
PETER TENANT	.....	Sergeant.
LEWIS TURNER	.....	Corporal.
GEORGE ASHBY	.....	Corporal.
CARDEN BURGESS	.....	Corporal.
LEWIS SMITH	.....	Corporal.
ISAAC COX	.....	Corporal.
MORGAN S. MORGAN	.....	Corporal.

#### Privates

George Amos	James Buckhannon
Nelson Bolen	William Brown
Jacob Brookover	William Brownlee
David Bates	Edward Bozeman
Thomas Bland	James Collin
Jacob Bumagan	Turner Compton
Jacob Barrett	Michael Conner
John Bennett	Morris Canada
George Buckhannon	Isaac Cohen

Thomas Clayton	James Moorehead
Jesse Chesshire	Caleb Merriman
Henry Dusenberry	Abraham McAtee
Elisha Dawson	Richard Nuzum
William Demoss	Robert Perfect
James Everly	Samuel Pixley
Edward Evans	William Pratt
John Fisher	James Price
Peter Fox	Joel Rhodes
Richard Fawcett	Aaron Riggs
Richard Fields	Benjamin Reed
Elisha Ford	Cyrus Riggs
Jacob Flannagan	Stephen Ridenour
James Goff	John Roberts
Joseph Haught	Edward Sanders
Harry Howard	William Stewart
Patrick Haney	Patrick Shean
Jacob Hickman	James Stoneking
John Harris	David Swindler
William Hardesty	Jacob Swisher
Silas Hedges	William Shaw
Ephriam Johnson	Samuel Sheppard
Thomas Jones	Jacob Stone
Zachariah Jones	Philip Shewman
George Keller	George Smith
John Lemasters	William Strait
Philip Lewellen	George B. Smith
John Lipscomb	John Townley
Andrew Luzader	Garrett Thomas
George Low	Aaron Titchner
Edward Mathews	Abraham Tennant
Peter Myers	Joseph Tennant
William Murphey	Joseph Trickett
Uriah McDavitt	Alexander Winders
William McCants	Joseph Williams
James McGee	John Wiley
David Matthews	William Wyatt
John Matthews	James I. West
William McMillen	David West
Aaron McDaniels	John Wood
Evan Morgan	

George Ashby, Joseph Trickett, and Michael Conner died while in the army.



Captain Willoughby Morgan raised two companies to serve from eighteen months to five years. Most of the men were recruited in Monongalia county. The rolls of both companies follow.

### Captain Willoughby Morgan's First Company

#### Officers

WILLOUGHBY MORGAN ..Captain.  
 MATTHEW HUGHES ....Lieutenant.  
 WILLIAM PARKER .....Lieutenant.  
 THOMAS CONYERS .....Sergeant.  
 WILLIAM HARRELL .....Sergeant.  
 BENJAMIN EVANS .....Sergeant.  
 JOHN HANNAH .....Sergeant.  
 NATHAN BEDFORD .....Sergeant.  
 JOHN PETERS .....Sergeant.  
 JAMES WATKINS .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE HUTCHINSON ....Corporal.  
 JOHN THOMPSON .....Corporal.  
 ARCHIBALD McNEIL .....Corporal.  
 CALEB TRIPPETT .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE SPECK .....Corporal.

#### Privates

William Applegate	George Braden
Peter Ambler	John Buckley
Peter Bauzle	Jonathan Bell
Robert Brown	John Brown
Henry Butler	James Brown
John Bloss	John Beckwell
William Belford	Samuel Bussey
Samuel Bush	Daniel Crossman
Joseph Baldwin	George Clouse
Jeremiah Ball	John Carmack
Wisam Beck	John O'Conner
David Bryan	Thomas Davis
Abraham Bozart	Jacob Davis
James Bates	Richard Dunn
John Basnett	David Douglass
John Breedlove	Gilfield Donley

Richard Dycke	Roger Parke
Benjamin Downing	John Painter
Elias Edmonds	James Reaves
Martin Fisher	Jonathan Reaves
William Forth	David Ray
Harrison Foster	William Roberts
John Ferguson	Wilson Sullivan
Robert Glass	William Stanley
Valentine Gumm	Robert R. Smith
David Gilbert	Joseph Sovereigns
Jesse Green	James Scott
Elijah Hawk	Giles Stevens
Philip Huffman	John Stover
Jacob Huffman	Joseph Toney
Aaron Harness	Levi Tucker
Jacob Hulster	Garrett Whitelock
John Johnson	William Woods
Samuel Isor	John Ledderson
John Kent	Jacob Means
Richard Lawrence	Daniel Cook
John Landsfelt	Abraham Millan
Thomas C. Ledderson	Thomas Wills
Daniel McCarty	Joseph Watkins
Daniel Martin	Samuel Walker
William Meadows	William Day
Johnson Murrell	Elijah Morris
Jacob Miller	Robert Warrick
Thomas Moncure	George R. Craft
William Ofner	Charles Clark
John Palmer	Samuel Dowell
Joseph Parke	Samuel McElroy
George Parke	James Watson

---

Captain Willoughby Morgan's second company is shown in the following roll:

**Officers**

WILLOUGHBY MORGAN	..Captain.
RUSSELL HARRISON	....Lieutenant.
AMOS J. BRUCE	.....Lieutenant.
GEORGE ECKRIDGE	....Lieutenant.
JOHN WHALEY	.....Sergeant.

JOSEPH LANE .....	Sergeant.
THOMAS CONYERS .....	Sergeant.
JAMES CARMOUR .....	Sergeant.
THOMAS WILLS .....	Corporal.
WILLIAM COHON .....	Corporal.
JERRY BALL .....	Corporal.
ENOCH FERREL .....	Corporal.
HENRY GEARING .....	Corporal.
JOHN LEWIS .....	Corporal.
WILLIAM PRICE .....	Musician.
JOHN MAHANEY .....	Musician.
ALEXANDER CARSON ...	Musician.
JOHN McKINNEY .....	Musician.
CHARLES ALEXANDER ..	Musician.
JAMES MURPHY .....	Ensign.

### Privates

Jonathan Bowman	William Day
William Beck	Richard Dunn
Benjamin Burnsides	James Ferrell
John Bradlove	Adam Fast
Samuel Bush	Conrad Garrett
James Baldwin	William Green
Henry Butler	James Glass
Evan Beck	James E. Goode
James Bates	Joseph Hensley
George Braden	James Hunt
Robert Barr	William Haywood
Andrew Blain	Andrew Hutchinson
James B. Brown	Powell Hall
John Beckwell	Michael Harris
Robert Beck	Jacob Hall
John Barber	William Henderson
John Bissel	Aaron Harness
James Batt	William Hurrard
Charles Clark	John Hannah
William Clark	Richard Johnson
Daniel Cook	John Jones
Thomas Chatwood	James Jones
Jonathan Collins	Fleming Keysler
Isaac Davis	George Keysler
William Dawkins	John Kingsolving
Edward Daily	Thomas C. Leader
Samuel Dowell	Thomas Livingston

James Lavelly  
 Abraham Liven  
 Conrad Litchliter  
 Silas Lee  
 Henry Lane  
 James Lawrence  
 John Martin  
 Daniel Morgan  
 William McCarmack  
 Jacob Moore  
 Arch McNeal  
 Robert McClasky  
 Jacob McMahan  
 John B. Moore  
 Thomas McLain  
 William Millburn  
 James McCoy  
 Thomas McLeggett  
 William McDonald  
 Joseph Miles  
 Henry Nicholas  
 Thomas Nutton  
 C. S. Pryor  
 Thomas Pratt  
 Edward Roe  
 Benjamin Roberts  
 Enoch Roach  
 John Rice  
 Philip Russell  
 Dickinson Simkins  
 Patrick Sullivan  
 John A. Smith  
 John Slagle  
 Isaac Smith

William Scott  
 James Sikes  
 Nehemiah Slater  
 Henry Sneyd  
 Robert Stewart  
 John Stevens  
 Randolph Townley  
 Richard Tibbs  
 Matthew Teuton  
 Samuel Taylor  
 Samuel Taylor  
 Thomas Turner  
 Thomas Thomason  
 Thomas Tunstell  
 Thomas Toombs  
 James Trippett  
 Joseph Venable  
 James Wilson  
 Daniel Wisner  
 John Williamson  
 Isaac H. Walker  
 James Watkins  
 Joseph Toney  
 Thomas Watts  
 Jesse Wells  
 Robert Whaley  
 John Walker  
 Thomas Wross  
 James Thompson  
 Lewis Williams  
 Joseph Wise  
 Samuel Williamson  
 Thomas Winn  
 Benjamin Wistar

---

Captain Daniel Stewart's company was raised in Monongalia county for Colonel A. Wood's regiment, but peace was declared before the company reached the seat of war, and the men returned home. Following is the roll of the company:

**Officers**

ROBERT STEWART .....	Captain.
ISAAC COOPER .....	Lieutenant.
MATTHEW ROBINSON ..	Lieutenant.
HENRY FURTNEY .....	Ensign.
SIMEON WOODRUFF .....	Ensign.
GEORGE McGEE .....	Sergeant.
JOHN COBUN .....	Sergeant.
JAMES NEAL .....	Sergeant.
GEORGE McRAE .....	Sergeant.
JOHN GEORGE .....	Sergeant.
LEVI JENKINS .....	Corporal.
ABEL REESE .....	Corporal.
WILLIAM WOODS .....	Corporal.
JOHN ABDON .....	Corporal.

**Privates**

Jeremiah Abbott	James Hutchison
William Astrow	Michael Knight
William Bright	John H. Kice
James Bell	Benjamin Lewellen
James Bannon	Samuel Lewellen
Ezra Beals	Aaron Luzader
Jacob Britton	Charles MaGill
Jacob Bankert	Lawrence McHenry
Robert Bell	Isaac Marquess
John Campbell	John Martin
Henry Criss	Robert McMullen
John Clark	John Miller
John Cox	John Madden
Abraham Craxton	John Magill
John Dawson	James Nesbitt
Peter Davis	David Oliver
George Danley	Charles O'Neal
Alexander Faulkner	Isaac Pearce
George Gould	William Philips
George Glendening	Thomas Porter
David Grin	Samuel Pearce
Elijah Hawkins	Joseph Spencer
John Haskinson	Henry Snyder
Edward Hartley	John Shuttleworth
Thomas Hunt	John Squires
Adam Hyrhew	James Tillard
William Houston	John Thompson

James Watkins  
Boroick Watkins  
Steven Wilcox

Alpheus P. Wilson  
Benjamin White  
Alexander Zinn

---

A Company of Artillery under Captain Samuel Kennedy was recruited largely with men from Monongalia county, and was in service at Norfolk, Virginia. The roll of the company was as follows:

#### Officers

SAMUEL KENNEDY ..... Captain.  
ROBERT COURTNEY ....Lieutenant.  
MICHAEL SHIVELY .....Sergeant.  
JOHN SHIVELY .....Sergeant.  
JOHN BELL .....Sergeant.  
JOSIAH LITTLE .....Sergeant.  
NOAH RIDGWAY .....Sergeant.  
PHILIP SHIVELY .....Corporal.  
JAMES HAMILTON .....Corporal.  
LEVI JONES .....Corporal.  
ABRAHAM HUFFMAN ....Corporal.  
FIELDING RAMSEY ..... Drummer.

#### Privates

John Amon	Samuel Lazzell
John Butler	George Lough
Harvey Barnes	John Myers
John Clayton	John Martin
Amariah Augustine	Jacob Ringer
Benjamin Button	Gabe Speck
John Brumasin	John Samuels
Ananias Davis	Joel Tatler
William Ayers	Henry Wolfe
William Burris	John Watts
Matthew Campbell	Eli Fanner
John Davis	Edmund Guthrie
William Davis	John Haught
Robert Guthrie	David Jackson
Jesse Hanway	William Lawless
Isaac Hunse	John Laidley
John King	David Matheny

James Moorland  
 Henry Pride  
 Thomas Scott  
 George Steele  
 Philip Sport  
 William Tennant  
 Daniel Wolfe  
 John Weeler  
 Thomas Glisson  
 Jacob Gilmore  
 Jacob Hautman  
 Samuel Jewell

Job Lee  
 William Lemon  
 David Michael  
 Robert Means  
 Jacob Rodaheaver  
 Morgan Scott  
 Ephriam Shroyer  
 Jesse Tucker  
 Caleb Trippett  
 William Woods  
 John Young

---

### The Mexican War.

Monongalia county raised about 200 men to go to the Mexican war, but the men enlisted for one year and the government refused to receive any one year men, and this large body missed entering the war, because of that misunderstanding. A squad of thirty-one men enlisted in the county, went to Old Point Comfort, Virginia, and from there entered the Mexican war. The squad was composed of the following men:

Levi L. Bryte  
 William Black  
 Jesse J. Carraco  
 William Christy  
 Henry Dean  
 William Dean  
 George Exline  
 Jac. Farr  
 Oliver Gutherie  
 Levi Hayes  
 George Hayes  
 John W. Hayes  
 Richard Hall  
 Oakley Hopkins

Aaron Hamilton  
 Alexander Jenkins  
 John Keefover  
 —. —. Koontz  
 William Miller  
 Elias Mitchell  
 John McFadden  
 William Miller  
 Amos Martin  
 Lewis Powelson  
 Felix Scott  
 Jefferson Scott  
 Benjamin Scott  
 David Toothman





## CHAPTER XI.

---

### Constitutional History.

The making of the State Constitutions is work for the State as a whole, and no one county can do much in the matter except in co-operation with other counties. Monongalia has been a prominent county, because of size, wealth, and population, and its voice has always been heard and listened to in conventions where the men of Monongalia met with men from other counties in matters of state business. That has been especially true in the conventions held by Virginia and later by West Virginia to form the Constitutions for the government of the states. The delegates which Monongalia sent to these conventions were the equals of any from the other counties, and they took full share in the proceedings, and it has always turned out that the mass of the people at home indorsed the actions taken in Constitutional Conventions by the delegates sent there to represent the county. When those delegates returned to their homes, after finishing the work for which they were sent, they always could feel assured that all their good work would meet the indorsement of the folks at home.

It is proper that the forming of state constitutions should be considered in a general way only in a county history, but it should be given with sufficient fullness to make the main facts clear, which will here be done.

The territory now embraced in the State of West Virginia has been governed under five State constitu-

tions, three of Virginia's and two of West Virginia's. The first was adopted in 1776, the second in 1830, the third in 1851, the fourth in 1863, the fifth in 1872. The first constitution was passed by the Virginia Convention, June 29, 1776, five days before the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Virginia had taken the lead in declaring the United States independent and capable of self-government; and it also took the lead in preparing a system of government for itself. The constitution passed by its convention in 1776 was one of the first documents of its kind in the world, and absolutely the first in America. Its aim was lofty. It had in view greater liberty than men had ever before enjoyed. The document is a masterpiece of statesmanship, yet its terms are simple. It was the foundation on which nearly all the state constitutions have been based. It was in force nearly fifty years, and not until experience had shown wherein it was defective was there any disposition to change it or form a new constitution. Viewed now in the light of nearly a century and a quarter of progressive government, there are features seen in it which do not conform to the ideas of statesmen of today. But it was so much better, at the time of its adoption, than anything gone before that it was entirely satisfactory.

A Bill of Rights preceded the first constitution. On May 15, 1776, the Virginia Convention instructed its delegates in Congress to propose to that body to declare the United Colonies independent, and at the same time the Convention appointed a committee to prepare a Declaration of Rights and a plan of government for Virginia. On June 12 the Bill of Rights was passed. The document was written by George Mason, member of the committee. This state paper is of interest, not only as being one of the earliest of the kind in America, but because it contains inconsistencies which in after years clung to the laws of Vir-

ginia, carrying injustice with them, until West Virginia, when it became a State, refused to allow them to become part of the laws of the new Commonwealth. The chief of these inconsistencies is found in the just declaration at the outset of the Bill of Rights, "that all men are by nature equally free and independent;" and yet further on it paves the way for restricting the privilege of suffrage to those who own property, thereby declaring in terms, if not in words, that a poor man is not as free and independent as a rich man. Here was the beginning of the doctrine so long held in Virginia by its law-makers, that a man without property should not have a voice in the government. In after years this doctrine was combated by the people of the territory now forming West Virginia. The inhabitants west of the Blue Ridge, and especially west of the Alleghanies, were the champions of universal suffrage, and they labored to attain that end, but with little success until they were able to set up a government for themselves, in which government men were placed above property. Further on in this chapter something more will be found on this subject.

The Bill of Rights declares that the freedom of the press is one of the chief bulwarks of liberty. This is in marked contrast with and noticeable advance beyond the doctrine held by Sir William Berkeley, one of Virginia's royal governors, who solemnly declared, "I thank God we have not free schools or printing, and I hope we will not have these hundred years, for learning has brought disobedience and heresy and sects into the world, and printing has divulged them and libels against the government. God keep us from both." This solemn protest of Virginia's Governor was made nearly forty years after the founding of Harvard University in Massachusetts. It has sometimes been cited as an illustration of the difference between the Puritan civilization in Massachusetts and the Cavalier civilization of Virginia. But

the comparison is unfair. It was no test of Virginia's civilization, for the Governor was carrying out instructions from England to suppress printing, and he did not consult the people of the colony whether they wanted printing presses or not. But when a printer, John Buckner, by name, ten years after Governor Berkeley asked divine protection against schools and printing, ventured into Virginia with a press he was promptly brought before the Governor and was compelled to give bond that he would print nothing until the King of England gave consent.

In view of this experience it is not to be wondered at that the Virginians were prompt in declaring in their Bill of Rights that the press should be free. But they did not embrace that excellent opportunity to say a word in favor of schools. Nor could they, at one sweep, bring themselves to the broad doctrine that property does not round off and complete the man, but that "a man's a man for a' that," and capable, competent and trustworthy to take full part in the affairs of government. This Bill of Rights was brought into existence in the early part of the Revolutionary War, and at that very time the bold, patient patriotic and poor backwoodsmen from the frontiers were in the American armies, fighting and dying in the cause of liberty and equal rights; and yet, by laws then being enacted, these same men were denied the right to take part in the management of the government which they were fighting to establish. It was for no other reason than that they were not assessed with enough property to give "sufficient evidence of permanent common interest with and attachment to the community." This notion had been brought from England, and had been fastened upon the colony of Virginia so firmly that it could not be shaken off when that state severed the political ties which bound it to the mother country. The idea clung to the constitution passed in 1776; to that of 1830; to that of

1851; but sentiment against the property qualification for suffrage constantly grew, and particularly among the people of Western Virginia, until it manifested itself in striking the obnoxious clause from the constitution when the State of West Virginia came into separate existence.

If the War of the Revolution did not teach the statesmen of Virginia that the poor man can be a patriot, and if the thirty-five or more years intervening between the adoption of the constitution of 1776 and the second war with England had not sufficed to do so, it might be supposed that the new experience of the War of 1812 would have made the fact clear. But it did not convince the law-maker. Virginia was speedily invaded by the British after the declaration of war, and some of the most valuable property in the State was destroyed, and some of the best territory was overrun by the enemy. The city of Washington, just across the Potomac from Virginia, was captured and burned. An ex-President of the United States was compelled to hide in the woods to avoid capture by the enemy. In this critical time no soldiers fought more valiantly, none did more to drive back the invader, than the men from Western Virginia, where lived most of those who were classed as too poor to take part in the affairs of government. It is said that sometimes half the men in a company of soldiers had never been permitted to vote because they did not own enough property.

The people of Western Virginia felt the injustice keenly. They never failed to respond promptly to a call when their services were needed in the field, but in time of peace they sought in a lawful and decent manner the redress of their grievances. They could not obtain this redress under the constitution then in force, and the War of 1812 had scarcely come to a close when the subject of a new constitution began to be spoken of. It was agitated long in

vain. Nor was the restriction of suffrage the only wrong the people of Western Virginia endured, somewhat impatiently, but always with full respect for the laws then in force.

The eastern part of Virginia had the majority of inhabitants and the largest part of the property, and this gave that portion of the State the majority in the Assembly. This power was used with small respect for the rights of the people in the western part of the State. Internal improvements were made on a large scale in the east, but none were made west of the mountains, or very few. Men in the western counties had little encouragement to aspire to political distinction. The door was shut on them. The State offices were filled by men from the wealthy eastern districts. At length the agitation of the question of a new constitution ripened into results. The Assembly of Virginia in 1828 passed a bill submitting to a vote of the people whether they would have a constitutional convention called. At the election there were 38,542 votes cast, of which 21,896 were in favor of a constitutional convention. By far the heaviest vote favoring the convention was cast west of the Blue Ridge. The wealthy slave owners of the lower counties wanted no change. The constitution had been framed to suit them, and they wanted nothing better. They feared that any change would give them something less suitable. Nevertheless, when the votes were counted and it was ascertained that a new constitution was inevitable, the representatives of the wealth of the State set to work to guard against any invasion of the privileges they had so long enjoyed.

The delegates from what is now West Virginia elected to this convention were: E. M. Wilson and Charles S. Morgan, of Monongalia county; William McCoy, of Pendleton county; Alexander Campbell and Philip Doddridge, of Brooke county; Andrew Beirne, of Monroe county; William Smith, of Green-

brier county; John Baxter of Pocahontas; H. L. Opie and Thomas Griggs, of Jefferson; William Naylor and William Donaldson, of Hampshire; Philip Pendleton and Elisha Boyd, of Berkeley; E. S. Duncan, of Harrison; John Laidley of Cabell; Lewis Summers, of Kanawha; Adam See, of Randolph. The leader of the western delegates in the convention was Philip Doddridge, who did all in his power to have the property qualification clause omitted from the new constitution.

The convention met at Richmond, October 5, 1829. From the very first meeting the western members were slighted. No western man was named in the selection of officers of the convention. It was seen at the outset that the property qualification for suffrage would not be given up by the eastern members without a struggle, and it was soon made plain that this qualification would have a majority. It was during the debates in this convention that Philip Doddridge, one of West Virginia's greatest men, came to the front in his full stature. His opponents were Randolph, Leigh, Upshur, Tazewell, Standard and others, who supported the doctrine that a voter should be a property owner. One of Doddridge's colleagues was Alexander Campbell, the founder of the Church of the Disciples of Christ, sometimes known as the Christian church, and again called, from its founder, the Campbellite church. Here were two powerful intellects, Doddridge and Campbell, and they championed the cause of liberty in a form more advanced than was then allowed in Virginia. Doddridge himself had followed the plow, and he felt that the honest man does not need a certain number of acres before he can be trusted with the right of suffrage. He had served in the Virginia Legislature and knew from observation and experience the needs of the people of his part of the State. He was born on the bank of the Ohio river two years before the back-

woodsmen of Virginia annulled the Quebec Act, passed by the Parliament of England, and he had grown to manhood in the dangers and vicissitudes of the frontiers. He was but five years old at the first siege of Fort Henry, and was ten years old at the second siege; and the shot which brought down the last British flag that floated above the soil of Virginia during the Revolutionary War was fired almost within hearing of his home. Among his neighbors were Lewis Wetzel, Ebenezer Zane, Samuel Brady and the men who fought to save the homes of the frontier settlers during the long and anxious years of Indian warfare. Although Doddridge died two years after this convention, while serving in Congress, he had done enough to give West Virginia reason for remembering him. The work of Campbell does not stand out in so conspicuous a manner in the proceedings of the convention, but his influence for good was great; and if the delegates from west of the mountains labored in vain for that time, the result was seen in later years.

The work of the convention was brought to a close in 1830, and a new constitution was given to the voters of the State for their approval or rejection. The western members had failed to strike out the distasteful property qualification. They had all voted against it except Doddridge, who was unable to attend that session on account of sickness, no doubt due to overwork. His vote, however, would have changed nothing, as the eastern members had a large majority and carried every measure they wanted. In the dissatisfaction consequent upon the failure of the western counties to secure what they considered justice began the movement for a new State. More than thirty years elapsed before the object was attained, and it was brought about by means and from causes which not the wisest statesman foresaw in 1830, yet the sentiment had been growing all the years. The old State of Virginia was never forgiven the offense and



injury done the western district in the constitutional convention of 1829-1830. If the injustice was partly removed by the enlarged suffrage granted in the constitution adopted twenty years after, it was then too late for the atonement to be accepted as a blotting out of past wrongs; and in 1861 the people of West Virginia replied to the old State's long years of oppression and tyranny.

The constitution of 1830 adopted the Bill of Rights of 1776 without amendment or change. Then followed a long preamble reciting the wrongs under which Virginia suffered, prior to the Revolutionary War, before independence was secured. Under this constitution the Virginia House of Delegates consisted of one hundred and thirty-four members, of which twenty-six were chosen by the counties lying west of the Alleghanies; twenty-five by the counties between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies; forty-two by the counties between the Blue Ridge and tidewater, and thirty-six by the tidewater counties. The Senate consisted of thirty-two members, of which thirteen were from the counties west of the Blue Ridge. No priest or preacher was eligible to the Legislature. The right of suffrage was based on a property qualification. The ballot was forbidden and all voting was *viva voce*. Judges of the supreme court and of the superior courts were not elected by the people, but by the joint vote of the Senate and House of Delegates. The Attorney General was chosen in the same ways. Sheriffs and coroners were nominated by the county courts and appointed by the Governor. Justices of the peace were appointed by the Governor and the constables were appointed by the justices. Clerks were appointed by the courts. The state treasurer was elected by the joint vote of the Senate and the House of Delegates. It is thus seen that the only State officers for which the people could vote directly were Senators and members of

the House of Delegates. Such an arrangement would be very unsatisfactory at the present day among people who have become accustomed to select their officers, almost without exception, from the highest to the lowest. The growth of the Republican principle of government has been gradual. It was not all grasped at once; nor has it reached its fullest development yet. The Bill of Rights and the first constitution of Virginia were a great step forward from the bad government under England's Colonial system; but the gathered wisdom of more than a century has discovered and corrected many imperfections.

It is noticeable that the constitution of 1830 contains no provisions for public schools. It may be stated generally that the early history of Virginia shows little development of the common school idea. The State which was satisfied for seventy-five years with suffrage denied the poor would not be likely to become famous for its zeal in the cause of popular education. The rich, who voted, could afford schools for their children; and the father who was poor could neither take part in the government nor educate his children. Virginia was behind most of the old states in free schools. At the very time that Governor Berkeley thanked God that there were neither free schools nor printing presses in Virginia, Connecticut was devoting to education one fourth of its revenue from taxation. As late as 1857 Virginia with a population of nearly a million and a half, had only 41,608 children in common schools. When this is compared with other states, the contrast is striking. Massachusetts with a smaller population had five times as many children in the free schools; New Hampshire with one-fifth the population had twice as many; Illinois had nearly eight times as many, yet a smaller population; Ohio with a population a little larger had more than fourteen times as many children in public

schools as Virginia. The following additional states in 1857 had more children attending common schools than Virginia had in proportion to their population: Maine, Vermont, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Delaware, Indiana, Michigan, Iowa, Wisconsin, Missouri, Kentucky, Maryland, Louisiana, Tennessee, North Carolina, Georgia, Alabama. The states with a smaller percentage of children in the common schools than Virginia's were South Carolina, California and Mississippi. For the remainder of the states, the statistics for that year were not compiled.

The showing is bad for Virginia. Although the lack of provision for popular education in the convention of 1830 does not appear to have caused opposition from the western members, yet the promptness with which the State of West Virginia provided for public schools as soon as it had a chance, is evidence that the sentiment west of the Alleghanies was strong in favor of popular education.

When the western delegates returned home after completing their labors in the convention of 1829-1830, they found that their constituents were much dissatisfied with the constitution. The chief thing contended for, less restriction on suffrage, had been refused, and the new constitution, while some respects better than the old, retained the most objectionable feature of the old. At the election held early in 1830 for ratifying or rejecting the new constitution, 41,618 votes were cast, of which, 26,055 were for ratification and 15,563 against. The eastern part of the State voted strongly for ratification; the western part against it. Only two counties in what is now West Virginia gave a majority for it; and only one east of the Blue Ridge voted against it. The vote by counties in West Virginia was as follows: Berkeley, for 95, against 161; Brooke, the home of Doddridge and Campbell, for 0, against 371; Cabell, for 5, against

334; Greenbrier, for 34, against 464; Hampshire, for 241, against 211; Hardy, for 63, against 120; Harrison, for 8, against 1,112; Jefferson, for 243, against 53; Kanawha, for 42, against 266; Lewis, for 10, against 546; Logan, for 2, against 255; Mason, for 31, against 369; Monongalia, for 305, against 460; Monroe, for 19, against 451; Morgan, for 29, against 156; Nicholas, for 28, against 325; Ohio, for 3, against 643; Pendleton, for 58, against 219; Pocahontas, for 9, against 288; Preston, for 121, against 357; Randolph, for 4, against 567; Tyler, for 5, against 299; Wood, for 28, against 410. Total, for 1,383, against 8,375.

Although the constitution of 1830 was unsatisfactory to the people of the western counties, and they had voted to reject it, it had been fastened upon them by the vote of the eastern counties. However, the matter was not to end there. In a Republican Government the way to reach a redress of grievances is to keep the proposed reform constantly before the people. If right, it will finally prevail. In all reform movements or questions, the right is nearly always in the minority at first; perhaps it is always so. The Western Virginians had been voted down, but they at once began to agitate the question of calling another constitutional convention. They kept at it for twenty years. Finally a Legislature was chosen which called an election on the subject of a constitutional convention. The majority of the Legislature was in favor of the convention, and in May, 1850, an election was held to chose delegates. Those elected from the country west of the Alleghanies, and from districts partly east partly west of these mountains, were: John Kenny, A. M. Newman, John Lionberger, Geo. E. Deneale, G. B. Samuels, William Seymour, Giles Cook, Samuel C. Williams, Allen T. Caperton, Albert G. Pendleton, A. A. Chapman, Charles J. Faulkner, William Lucas, Dennis Murphy, Andrew Hunter,

Thomas Sloan, James E. Stewart, Richard E. Byrd, Charles Blue, Jefferson T. Martin, Zachariah Jacob, John Knot, Thomas Gally, Benjamin H. Smith, William Smith, Samuel Price, George W. Summers, Joseph Johnson, John F. Snodgrass, Gideon D. Camden, Peter G. Van Winkle, William G. Brown, Waitman T. Willey, Edward J. Armstrong, James Neeson, Samuel L. Hayes, Joseph Smith, John S. Carlile, Thomas Bland, Elisha W. McComas, Henry J. Fisher and James H. Ferguson.

One of these delegates, Joseph Johnson, of Harrison county, was the only man up to that time ever chosen governor from the district west of the Alleghanies; and in the three-quarters of a century since the adoption of Virginia's first constitution, no man from west of the Alleghanies had ever been sent to the United States Senate; and only one had been elected from the country west of the Blue Ridge. Eastern property had out-voted western men. Still the people west of the mountains sought their remedy in a new constitution, just as they had sought in vain nearly a generation before.

The constitutional convention met and organized for work. The delegates from the eastern part of the State at once showed their hand. They insisted from the start that there should be a property qualification for suffrage. This was the chief point against which the western people had been so long contending, and the members from west of the Alleghanies were there to resist such a provision in the new constitution and to fight it to the last. Lines were drawn upon this issue. The contending forces were at once arrayed for the fight. It was seen that the western members and the members who took sides with them were not in as hopeless a minority as they had been in the convention of 1830. Still they were not so strong as to assure victory, and the battle was to be long and hard-fought. If there was one man among

the western members more conspicuous as a leader than the others, that man was Waitman T. Willey, of Monongalia county. An unswerving advocate of liberty in its widest interpretation, and with an uncompromising hatred of tyranny and oppression, he had prepared himself to fight in the front when the question of restriction of suffrage should come up. The eastern members forced the issue, and he met it. He denied that property is the true source of political power; but, rather, that the true source should be sought in wisdom, virtue, patriotism; and that wealth, while not bad in itself, frequently becomes a source of political weakness. The rights of persons are above the rights of property. Mr. Scott, a delegate from Fauquier county, declared that this movement by the western members was simply an effort to get their hands on the pocket books of the wealthy east. Mr. Willey repelled this impeachment of the integrity of the west. Other members in sympathy with the property qualification took up the cue and the assault upon the motives of the people of the west became severe and unjust. But the members from that part of the State defended the honor of its people with a vigor and a success which defeated the property qualification in the constitution.

It was not silenced, however. It was put forward and carried in another form, by a proviso that members of the Assembly and Senate should be elected on an arbitrary basis until the year 1865, and at that time the question should be submitted to a vote of the people whether their delegates in the Legislature should be apportioned on what was called the "white basis" or the "mixed basis." The first provided that members of the Legislature should be apportioned according to the number of white inhabitants; the second, that they should be apportioned according to both property and inhabitants. The

eastern members believed that in 1865 the vote of the State would favor the mixed basis, and thus the property qualification would again be in force, although not in exactly the same form as before.

The proceedings of the convention had not advanced far when it became apparent that a sentiment in that body was in favor of electing many or all of the County and State officers. The sentiment favoring electing judges was particularly strong. Prior to that time the judges in Virginia had been chosen by the Legislature or appointed by the Governor, who was a creature of the Legislature. The members from Western Virginia, under the leadership of Mr. Willey, were in favor of electing the judges. It was more in conformity with the principles of republican government that the power which selected the makers of laws should also select the interpreters of those laws, and also those whose duty it is to execute the laws. The power of the people was thus increased, and with increase of power there was an increase also in their responsibility. Both are wholesome stimulants for the citizens of a commonwealth who are rising to new ideas and higher principles. The constitution of 1850 is remarkable for the general advance embodied in it. The experience of nearly half a century has shown that many improvements could be made, but at the time it was adopted its landmarks were set on higher ground. But as yet the idea that the State is the greatest beneficiary from the education of the people, and that it is the duty of the State to provide free schools for this purpose, had not gained sufficient footing to secure so much as an expression in its favor in the constitution of 1850.

The work of the convention was completed, and at an election held for the purpose in 1852 it was ratified and became the foundation for State government in Virginia. The Bill of Rights, passed in 1776

and adopted without change as a preamble or introduction to the constitution of 1830, was amended in several particulars and prefixed to the constitution of 1850. The constitution of 1830 required voting by viva voce, without exception. That of 1850 made an exception in favor of deaf and dumb persons. But for all other persons the ballot was forbidden. The property qualification for suffrage was not placed in the constitution. Although a provision was made to foist a property clause on the State to take effect in 1865, the great and unexpected change made by the Civil War before the year 1865 rendered this provision of no force. The leading features of the "mixed basis" and "white basis," as contemplated by the constitution, were: In 1865 the people, by vote, were to decide whether the members of the State Senate and Lower House should be apportioned in accordance with the number of voters, without regard to property, or whether, in such apportionment, property should be represented. The former was called the white basis or suffrage basis; the latter mixed basis. Under the mixed basis the apportionment would be based on a ration of the white inhabitants and of the amount of State taxes paid. Provision was made for the apportionment of Senators on one basis and members of the Lower House on the other, if the voters should so decide. The members of the convention from West Virginia did not like the mixed basis, but the clause making the provision for it went into the constitution in spite of them. They feared that the populous and wealthy eastern counties would out-vote the counties beyond the Alleghanies and fasten the mixed basis upon the whole State. But West Virginia had separated from the old State before 1865 and never voted on that measure. There was a clause which went so far as to provide that the members of the Senate might be apportioned solely on the basis of taxation, if the people so decided by vote.



Under the constitution free negroes were not permitted to reside in Virginia unless free at the time the constitution went into effect. Slaves thereafter manumitted forfeited their freedom by remaining twelve months in the State. Provision was made for enslaving them again.

For the first time in the history of the State the Governor was to be elected by the people. He had before been appointed by the Legislature. County officers, clerks, sheriff, prosecuting attorney and surveyor, were now to be elected by the people. The county court, composed of not less than three or more than five justices of the peace, held sessions monthly, and had enlarged jurisdiction. This arrangement was not consistent with the advance made in other branches of county and State government as provided for in the constitution. That county court was not satisfactory, and even after West Virginia became a State, it did not at first rid itself of the tribunal which had outlived its usefulness. But after a number of years a satisfactory change was made by the new State. Under Virginia's constitution of 1850 the auditor, treasurer and secretary were selected by the Legislature.

The first constitution of West Virginia was a growth rather than a creation by a body of men in one convention. The history of that constitution is a part of the history of the causes leading up to and the events attending the creation of a new State from the counties in the Western part of Virginia, which had refused to follow the old State when it seceded from the Union. Elsewhere in this volume will be found a narrative of the acts by which the new State was formed. The present chapter will consider only those movements and events directly related to the first constitution.

The efforts of the Northern States to keep slavery from spreading to new territory, and the attempts of the South to introduce it into the West; the pas-

• sage of laws by the Northern States by which they refused to deliver runaway slaves to their masters; decisions of courts in conflict with the wishes of one or the other of the great parties to the controversy; and other acts or doctrines favorable to one or the other, all entered into the presidential campaign of 1860 and gave that contest a bitterness unknown before or since in the history of American politics. For many years the South had been able to carry its points by the ballot-box or by statesmanship, but in 1860 the power was slipping away, and the North was in the ascendancy with its doctrines of no further extension of slavery. There were four candidates in the field, and the Republicans elected Abraham Lincoln. Had the Southern States accepted the result, acquiesced in the limitation of slavery within those States wherein it already had an undisputed foothold, the Civil War would not have occurred at that time and perhaps never. Slavery would have continued years longer. But the rashness of the Southern States hastened the crisis, and in its result slavery was stamped out. South Carolina led the revolt by a resolution December 20, 1860, by which that State seceded from the Union. Other Southern States followed, formed "The Confederate States of America," and elected Jefferson Davis President.

Virginia, as a State, went with the South, but the people of the western part, when confronted with the momentous question, "Choose ye this day whom ye will serve," chose to remain citizens of the United States. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, called an extra session of the Legislature to meet January 7, 1861, to consider public affairs. The Legislature passed a bill calling a convention of the people of Virginia, whose delegates were to be elected February 4, to meet in Richmond, February 13, 1861. A substitute for this bill, offered in the Lower House of the Legislature, providing that a vote of the people of the State

should be taken on the question of calling the convention, was defeated. The convention was thus convened without the consent of the people, a thing which had never before been done in Virginia.

Delegates were chosen for Western Virginia. They were nearly all opposed to secession and worked to defeat it in the convention. Finding their efforts in vain, they returned home, some of them escaping many dangers and overcoming much difficulty on the way. The action of the Virginia Convention was kept secret for some time, while State troops and troops from other States were seizing United States arsenals and other government property in Virginia. But when the delegates returned to their homes in Western Virginia with the news that Virginia had joined the Southern Confederacy there was much excitement and a widespread determination among the people not to be transferred to the Confederacy. Meetings were held, delegates were chosen to a convention in Wheeling to meet June 11 for the purpose of re-organizing the government of Virginia.

Owing to the peculiar circumstances in which the State of Virginia was placed, part in and part out of the Southern Confederacy, the Constitution of 1850 did not apply to the case, and certainly did not authorize the re-organization of the State government in the manner in which it was about to be done. No constitution and no statute had ever been framed to meet such an emergency. The proceeding undertaken by the Wheeling convention was authorized by no written law, and so far as the statutes of the State contemplated such a condition, they forbade it. But, as the gold which sanctified the temple was greater than the temple, so men who make the law are greater than the law. The principle is dangerous when acted upon by bad men, but patriots may, in a crisis which admits of no delay, be a law unto themselves. The people of Western Virginia saw the

storm, saw the only salvation, and with promptness they seized the helm and made for the harbor.

The constitution of Virginia did not apply. The Wheeling Convention passed an ordinance for the government of the re-organized State. This ordinance could scarcely be called a constitution, yet it was a good temporary substitute for one. It authorized the convention to appoint a Governor and Lieutenant Governor to serve until their successors were elected and qualified. They were to administer the existing laws of Virginia. The General Assembly was called to meet in Wheeling, where it was to provide for the election of a Governor and Lieutenant Governor. The capital of Virginia was thus changed from Richmond to Wheeling, so far as the convention could change it. The Senators and Assemblymen who had been chosen at the preceding election were to constitute the Legislature. A Council of Five was appointed by the convention to assist the Governor in the discharge of his duties. An allusion to the State Constitution, made in this ordinance, shows that the convention considered the Virginia Constitution of 1850 still in force, so far as it was applicable to the changed conditions. There was no general and immediate change of county and district officers provided for, but an oath was required of them that they would support the Constitution of the United States. Provision was made for removing from office such as refused to take the oath, and for appointing others in their stead.

Under and by virtue of this ordinance the convention elected Francis H. Pierpont Governor of Virginia, Daniel Polsley Lieutenant Governor, and James S. Wheat Attorney General. Provision having been made by the General Assembly which met in Wheeling for an election of delegates to frame a constitution for the State of West Virginia, provided a

vote of the people should be in favor of a new State, and the election having shown that a new State was desired, the delegates to the Constitutional Convention assembled in Wheeling November 26, 1861. The purpose at first had not been to form a new State but to re-organize and administer the government of Virginia. But the sentiment in favor of a new State was strong, and resulted in the assembling of a convention to frame a constitution. The list of delegates were, Gordon Batelle, Ohio county, Richard L. Brooks, Upshur; James H. Brown, Kanawha; John J. Brown, Preston; John Boggs, Pendleton; W. W. Brumfield, Wayne; E. H. Caldwell, Marshall; Thomas R. Carskadon, Hampshire; James S. Cassady, Fayette; H. D. Chapman, Roane; Richard M. Cooke, Mercer; Henry Dering, Monongalia; John A. Dille, Preston; Abijah Dolly, Hardy; D. W. Gibson, Pocahontas; S. F. Griffith, Mason; Stephen M. Hansley, Raleigh; Robert Hogar, Boone; Ephriam B. Hall, Marion; John Hall, Mason; Thomas W. Harrison, Harrison; Hiram Haymond, Marion; James Hervey, Brooke; J. P. Hoback, McDowell; Joseph Hubbs, Pleasants; Robert Irvine, Lewis; Daniel Lamb, Ohio; R. W. Lauck, Wetzel; E. S. Mahon, Jackson; A. W. Mann, Greenbrier; John R. McCutcheon, Nicholas; Dudley S. Montague, Putnam; Emmett J. O'Brien, Barbour; Granville Parker, Cabell; James W. Parsons, Tucker; J. W. Paxton, Ohio; David S. Pinnell, Upshur; Joseph S. Pomeroy, Hancock; John M. Powell, Harrison; Joe Robinson, Calhoun; A. F. Ross, Ohio; Lewis Ruffner, Kanawha; Edward W. Ryan, Fayette; George W. Sheets, Hampshire; Josiah Simmons, Randolph; Harmon Sinsel, Taylor; Benjamin H. Smith, Logan; Abraham D. Soper, Tyler; Benjamin L. Stephenson, Clay; William E. Stevenson, Wood; Benjamin F. Stewart, Wirt; Chapman J. Stewart, Doddridge; G. F. Taylor, Braxton; M. Titch-

enell, Marion; Thomas H. Trainer, Marshall; Peter G. Van Winkle, Wood; William Walker, Wyoming; William W. Warder, Gilmer; Joseph S. Wheat, Morgan; Waitman T. Willey, Monongalia; A. J. Wilson, Ritchie; Samuel Young, Pocahontas.

There were two sessions of this convention, the first in the latter part of 1861, the second beginning February 12, 1863. The constitution was completed at the first session, as was supposed, but when the question of admitting the State into the Union was before Congress that body required a change of one section regarding slavery, and the convention was reconvened and made the necessary change.

When the convention assembled, November 15, 1861, it set about its task. The first intention was to name the new State Kanawha, but there being objections to this, the name of Augusta was suggested; then Alleghany, Western Virginia, and finally the name West Virginia was chosen. Selecting a name for the new State was not the most difficult matter before the convention. Very soon the question of slavery came up. The sentiment against that institution was not strong enough to exclude it from the State. No doubt a majority of the people would have voted to exclude it, but there was a strong element not yet ready to dispense with slavery, a division on that question was undesirable at that time. Accordingly, the constitution dismissed the slavery question with the provision that no slave should be brought into the State nor free negroes come into the State after the adoption of the constitution. Before the constitution was submitted to a vote of the people it was changed to provide for the emancipation of slaves.

The new constitution had a provision which was never contained in the constitutions of Virginia; it affirmed that West Virginia shall remain a member

of the United States. When this constitution was framed it did not regard Hampshire, Hardy, Pendleton and Morgan as parts of the State, but provided that they might become parts of West Virginia if they voted in favor of adopting the constitution. They so voted and thus came into the State. The same provision was made in regard to Frederick county, but it chose to remain a portion of Virginia. It was declared that there should be freedom of the press and of speech, and the law of libel was given a liberal interpretation and was rendered powerless to curtail the freedom of the press. It was provided that in suits of libel the truth could be given in evidence, and if it appeared that the matter charged as libelous was true, and was published with good intentions, the judgment should be for the defendant in the suit. The days of *vica voce* voting were past. The constitution provided that all voting should be by ballot. The Legislature was required to meet every year.

A clause was inserted declaring that no persons who aided or abetted the Southern Confederacy should become citizens of the State unless such persons had subsequently volunteered in the army or the navy of the United States. This measure seems harsh when viewed from after years, when the passions kindled by the Civil War have cooled and the prejudice and hatred have become things of the past. It must be remembered that the constitution came into existence during the war. The better judgment of the people at a later day struck out that clause. But at the worst the measure was only one of retaliation, in remembrance of the tyranny recently shown within this State and toward loyal citizens and officeholders by sympathizers of the Southern Confederacy. The overbearing spirit of the politicians of Richmond found its echo west of the Alleghanies. Horace Greeley had been deterred from delivering a

lecture in Wheeling on the issues of the day, because his lecture contained references to the slavery question. In Ohio County, at that time, too those who opposed slavery were in the majority, but not in power. There were not fifty slave-holders in the county. Horace Greeley was indicted in Harrison county because he had caused the Tribune, his newspaper, to be circulated there. The agent of the Tribune fled from the State to escape arrest. Postmasters, acting, as they claimed, under the laws of Virginia, refused to deliver to subscribers such papers as the New York Tribune, and the New York Christian Advocate. A Baptist minister who had taught colored children in Sunday school was for that act ostracized and he left Wheeling. Newsdealers in Wheeling were afraid to keep on their shelves a statistical book written by a North Carolinian, because it treated of slavery in its economic aspect. Dealers were threatened with indictment if they handled the book. Cassius Clay, of Kentucky, was threatened with violence for coming to Wheeling to deliver a lecture which he had delivered in his own State. The newspapers of Richmond reproached Wheeling for permitting such a paper as the Intelligencer to be published there.

These instances of tyranny from Southern sympathizers are given, not so much for their value as simple history as to show the circumstances under which West Virginia's first constitution was made, and to give an insight into the partisan feeling which led to the insertion of the clause disfranchising those who took part against the United States. Those who upheld the Union had in the meantime come into power, and in turn had become the oppressors. Retaliation is never right as an abstract proposition and seldom best as a political measure. An act of injustice should not be made a precedent or an excuse for a wrong perpetrated upon the authors of the un-



just act. Time has done its part in committing to oblivion the hatred and the wrong which grew out of the Civil War. Under West Virginia's present constitution no man has lesser or greater political powers because he wore the blue or the grey.

Representation in the State Senate and House of Delegates was in proportion to the number of people. The question of the "white basis" or the "mixed basis," as contained in the Virginia constitution of 1850, no longer troubled West Virginia. Suffrage was extended until the people elected their officers, State, county and district, including all judges.

The constitution provided for free schools, and authorized the setting apart of an irreducible fund for that purpose. The fund is derived from the sale of delinquent lands; from grants and devises, the proceeds of estates of persons who die without will or heirs; money paid for exemption from military duty; such sums as the Legislature may appropriate, and from other sources. This is invested in United States or State securities, and the interest is annually appropriated to the support of the schools. The principal must not be expended.

The constitution was submitted to the people for ratification in April, 1863, and the vote in favor of it was 18,862, and against it 514. Jefferson and Berkeley counties did not vote. They had not been represented in the convention which formed the constitution. With the close of the war Virginia and West Virginia both claimed them. The matter was finally settled by the Supreme Court of the United States in 1870, in favor of West Virginia. It was at one time considered that the counties of Northampton and Accomack on the eastern shore of Virginia belonged to the new State of West Virginia, because they had sent delegates to the Wheeling convention

for the reorganization of the State government. It was once proposed that these two counties be traded to Maryland in exchange for the two western counties in that State which were to be added to West Virginia, but the trade was not consummated.

Under the constitution of 1863 the State of West Virginia was governed nine years, and there was general prosperity. But experience demonstrated that many of the provisions of the constitution were not perfect. Amendments and improvements were suggested from time to time, and there gradually grew up a strong sentiment in favor of a new constitution. On February 23, 1871, a call was issued for an election of delegates to a constitutional convention. The election was held in August of that year, and in January, 1872, the delegates met in Charleston and began the work. They completed it in a little less than three months.

The following delegates were elected by the various senatorial and assembly districts of the State: Brooke county, Alexander Campbell, William K. Pendleton; Boone, William D. Pate; Braxton, Homer A. Holt; Berkeley, Andrew W. McCleary, C. J. Faulkner, John Blair Hoge; Barbour, Samuel Woods, J. N. B. Crim; Clay, B. W. Byrne; Calhoun, Lemuel Stump; Cabell, Evermont Ward, Thomas Thornburg; Doddridge, Jephtha F. Randolph; Fayette, Hudson M. Dickinson; Greenbrier, Henry M. Mathews, Samuel Price; Harrison, Benjamin Wilson, Beverly H. Lurty, John Bassel; Hampshire, J. D. Armstrong, Alexander Monroe; Hardy, Thomas Maslin; Hancock, John H. Atkinson; Jefferson, William H. Travers, Logan Osburn, William A. Morgan; Jackson, Thomas R. Park; Kanawha, John A. Warth, Edward B. Knight, Nicholas Fitzhugh; Lewis, Mathew Edmiston, Blackwell Jackson; Logan, M. A. Staton; Morgan, Lewis Allen; Monongalia, Waitman T. Willey, Joseph Sni-

der, J. Marshall Hagans; Marion, U. N. Arnett, Alpheus F. Haymond, Fountain Smith; Mason, Charles B. Waggener, Alonzo Cushing; Mercer, Isaiah Bee, James Calfee; Mineral, John A. Robinson, John T. Pearce; Monroe, James M. Byrnsides, William Haynes; Marshall, James M. Pipes, J. W. Gallaher, Hanson Criswell; Ohio, George O. Davenport, William W. Miller, A. J. Pawnell, James S. Wheat; Putnam, John J. Thompson; Pendleton, Charles D. Boggs; Pocahontas, George H. Moffett; Preston, William G. Brown, Charles Kantner; Pleasants, W. G. H. Care; Roane, Thomas Ferrell; Ritchie, Jacob P. Strickler; Randolph, J. F. Harding; Raleigh, William Price, William McCreery; Taylor, A. H. Thayer, Benjamin F. Martin; Tyler, Daniel D. Johnson, David S. Pugh; Upshur, D. D. T. Farnsworth; Wirt, D. A. Roberts, David H. Leonard; Wayne, Charles W. Ferguson; Wetzel, Septimus Hall; Wood, James M. Jackson, Okey Johnson.

The new constitution of West Virginia enters much more fully into the ways and means of government than any other constitution Virginia or West Virginia has known. It leaves less for the courts to interpret and decide than any of the former constitutions. The details are elaborately worked out, and the powers and duties of the three departments of State government, the Legislative, Judicial and Executive, are stated in so precise terms that there can be little ground for controversy as what the constitution means. The terms of the State officers were increased to four years, and the Legislatures's sessions were changed from yearly to once in two years. A marked change in the tone of the constitution regarding persons who took part in the Civil War against the government is noticeable. Not only is the clause in the former constitution disfranchising those who took part in the Rebellion not found in the new con-

stitution, but in its stead is a clause which repudiates, in express terms, the sentiment on this subject in the former constitution. It is stated that "political tests requiring persons, as a pre-requisite to the enjoyment of their civil and political rights, to purge themselves, their own oaths, of past alleged offenses, are repugnant to the principles of free government, and are cruel and oppressive." The ex-Confederates and those who sympathized with and assisted them in their war against the United States could have been as effectively restored to their rights by a simple clause to that effect as by the one employed, which passes judgment upon a part of the former constitution. The language on this subject in the new constitution may, therefore, be taken as the matured judgment and as an expression of the purer conception of justice by the people of West Virginia when the passions of the war had subsided, and when years had given time for reflection. It is provided, also, that no person who aided or participated in the Rebellion shall be liable to any proceedings, civil or criminal, for any act done by him in accordance with the rules of civilized warfare. It was provided in the constitution of Virginia that ministers and priests should not be eligible to seats in the Legislature. West Virginia's new constitution broke down the barrier against a worthy and law-abiding class of citizens. It is provided that "all men shall be free to profess, and, by argument, to maintain their opinions in matters of religion, and the same shall in no wise affect, diminish or enlarge their civil capacities."

A change was made in the matter of investing the State School Fund. The first constitution authorized its investment in United States or West Virginia State securities only. The new constitution provides that it might be invested in other solvent securities, provided United States or this State's securities can-

not be had. The provision for courts did not meet general approval as left by the constitution, and this dissatisfaction at length led to an amendment which was voted upon October 12, 1880, and was ratified by a vote of 57,941 for, to 34,270 against. It provides that the Supreme Court of Appeals shall consist of four judges who shall hold office twelve years, and they and all other judges and justices in the State shall be elected by the people. There shall be thirteen circuit judges, and they must hold at least three terms of court in every county of the State each year. Their tenure of office is eight years. The county court was remodeled. It no longer consists of justices of the peace, nor is its power as large as formerly. It is composed of three commissioners whose term of office is six years. Four regular terms of court are held yearly. The powers and duties of the justices of the peace are clearly defined. No county shall have fewer than three justices nor more than twenty. Each county is divided into districts, not fewer than three nor more than ten in number. Each district has one justice and if its population is more than twelve hundred it is entitled to two. They hold office four years.

There is a provision in the constitution that any county may change its county court if a majority of the electors vote to do so, after the forms laid down by law have been complied with. It is left to the people, in such a case, to decide what shall be the nature of the tribunal which takes the place of the court of commissioners.

The growth of the idea of liberty and civil government in a century, as expressed in the Bill of Rights and the Virginia Constitution of 1776, and as embodied in the subsequent constitutions, of 1830, 1850, 1863 and 1872, shows that the most sanguine expectations of the statesmen of 1776 have been

realized and surpassed in the present time. The right of suffrage has been extended beyond anything dreamed of a century ago, and it has been demonstrated that the people are capable of understanding and enjoying their enlarged liberty. The authors of Virginia's first constitution believed that it was unwise to entrust the masses with the powers of government. Therefore the chief part taken by the people in their own government was in the selection of their Legislature. All other State, county and district offices were filled by appointments or by elections by the Legislature. Limited as was the exercise of suffrage, it was still further restricted by a property qualification which disfranchised a large portion of the people. Yet this liberty was so great in comparison with that enjoyed while under England's colonial government that the people were satisfied for a long time. But finally they demanded enlarged rights and obtained them. When they at length realized that they governed themselves, and were not governed by others, they speedily advanced in the science of government. The property qualification was abolished. The doctrine that wealth is the true source of political power was relegated to the past. From that it was but a step for the people to exercise a right which they had long suffered others to hold—that of electing all their officers. At first they did not elect their own governor, and as late as 1850 they acquiesced, though somewhat reluctantly, in the doctrine that they could not be trusted to elect their own judges. But they have thrown all this aside now, and their officers are of their own selection; and no man, because he is poor, if capable of self-support, is denied an equal voice in government with that exercised by the most wealthy. Men, not wealth; intelligence, not force, are the true sources of our political power.

## CHAPTER XIII.

---

### Formation of West Virginia.

The officers and visible government of Virginia abdicated when they joined the Southern Confederacy. The people reclaimed and resumed their sovereignty after it had been abdicated by their regularly constituted authorities. This right belongs to the people and can not be taken from them. A public servant is elected to keep and exercise this sovereignty in trust, but he can do no more. When he ceases doing this the sovereignty returns whence it came—to the people. When Virginia's public officials seceded from the United States and joined the Southern Confederacy they carried with them their individual persons and nothing more. The people of the State were deprived of none of the rights of self-government, but their government was left, for the time being, without officers to execute it and give it form. In brief, the people of Virginia had no government, but had a right to a government, and they proceeded to create one by choosing officers to take the place of those who had abdicated. This is all there was in the re-organization of the Government of Virginia, and it was done by citizens of the United States, proceeding under that clause in the Federal Constitution which declares: "The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a republican form of government."

The government of Virginia was re-organized; the State of West Virginia was created, and nothing

was done in violation of the strictest letter and spirit of the United States Constitution. The steps were as follows, stated briefly here, but more in detail elsewhere in this book. The loyal people of Virginia reclaimed and resumed their sovereignty and re-organized their government. This government, through its Legislature, gave its consent for the creation of West Virginia from a part of Virginia's territory. Delegates elected by the people of the proposed new State prepared a constitution. The people of the proposed new State adopted this constitution. Congress admitted the State. The President issued a proclamation declaring West Virginia to be one of the United States. This State came into the Union in the same manner and by the same process and on the same terms as all other States. The details of the re-organization of the Virginia State government will now be set forth more in detail.

When Virginia passed the Ordinance of Secession the territory now forming West Virginia refused to acquiesce in that measure. The vote on the Ordinance in West Virginia was about ten to one against it, or forty thousand against four thousand. In some of the counties there were more than twenty to one against secession. The sentiment was very strong, and it soon took shape in the form of mass meetings, which were largely attended. When the delegates from West Virginia arrived home from the Richmond convention and laid before their constituents the state of affairs there was an immediate movement having for its object the nullification of the ordinance. Although the people of Western Virginia had long wanted a new State, and although a very general sentiment favored an immediate movement toward that end, yet a conservative course was pursued. Haste and rashness gave way to mature judgment, and the new State movement took a course strictly constitu-



tional. The Virginia government was first re-organized. That done, the Constitution of the United States provided a way for creating the new State, for when the re-organized government was recognized by the United States, and when a Legislature had been elected, that Legislature could give its consent to the formation of a new State from a portion of Virginia's territory, and the way was thereby provided for the accomplishment of the object.

On the day in which the Ordinance of Secession was passed, April 17, 1861, and before the people knew what had been done, a mass-meeting was held at Morgantown which adopted resolutions declaring that Western Virginia would remain in the Union. A division of the State was suggested in case the eastern part should vote to join the Confederacy. A meeting in Wetzel county, April 22, voiced the same sentiment, and similar meetings were held in Taylor, Wood, Jackson, Mason and elsewhere. But the movement took definite form at a mass-meeting of the citizens of Harrison county, held at Clarksburg, April 22, which was attended by twelve hundred men. Not only did this meeting protest against the course which was hurrying Virginia out of the Union, but a line action was suggested for checking the secession movement, at least in the western part of the State. A call was sent out for a general meeting, to be held in Wheeling, May 13. Counties of Western Virginia were asked to elect their wisest men to this convention. Its objects were stated in general terms to be the discussion of ways and means for providing for the State's best interests in the crisis which had arrived.

Twenty-five counties responded, and the delegates who assembled in Wheeling on May 13 were representatives of the people, men who were determined that the portion of Virginia west of the Alle-

ghaney mountains should not take part in a war against the Union without the consent and against the will of the people of the affected territory. Hampshire and Berkeley counties, east of the Alleghanies, sent delegates. Many of the men who attended the convention were the best known west of the Alleghanies, and in the subsequent history of West Virginia their names have become household words. The roll of the convention was as follows:

Barbour county—Spencer Dayton, E. H. Manafee, J. H. Shuttleworth.

Berkeley county—J. W. Dailey, A. R. McQuilkin, J. S. Bowers.

Brooke county—M. Walker, Bazael Wells, J. D. Nichols, Eli Green, John G. Jacob, Joseph Gist, Robert Nichols, Adam Kuhn, David Hervey, Campbell Tarr, Nathaniel Wells, J. R. Burgoine, James Archer, Jesse Edgington, R. L. Jones, James A. Campbell.

Doddridge county—S. S. Kinney, J. Cheverout, J. Smith, J. P. F. Randolph, J. A. Foley.

Hampshire county—George W. Broski, O. D. Downey, Dr. B. B. Shaw, George W. Sheetz, George W. Rizer.

Hancock county—Thomas Anderson, W. C. Murray, William B. Freeman, George M. Porter, W. L. Crawford, L. R. Smith, J. C. Crawford, B. J. Smith, J. L. Freeman, John Gardner, George Johnston, J. S. Porter, James Stevenson, J. S. Pomeroy, R. Brene-man, David Donahoo, D. S. Nicholson, Thayer Melvin, James H. Pugh, Ewing Turner, H. Farnsworth, James G. Marshall, Samuel Freeman, John Mahan, Joseph D. Allison, John H. Atkinson, Jonathan Allison, D. C. Pugh, A. Moore, William Brown, William Hewitt, David Jenkins.

Harrison county—W. P. Goff, B. F. Shuttleworth, William Duncan, L. Bowen, William E. Lyon,

James Lynch, John S. Carlile, Thomas L. Moore, John J. Davis, S. S. Fleming, Felix S. Sturm.

Jackson county—G. L. Kennedy, J. V. Rowley, A. Flesher, C. M. Rice, D. Woodruff, George Leonard, J. F. Scott.

Lewis county—A. S. Withers, F. M. Chalfant, J. W. Hudson, P. M. Hale, J. Woofter, J. A. J. Lightburn, W. L. Grant.

Marshall county—Thomas Wilson, Lot Enix, John Wilson, G. Hubbs, John Ritchie, J. W. Boner, J. Alley, S. B. Stidger, Asa Browning, Samuel Wilson, J. McCondell, A. Bonar, D. Price, D. Roberts, G. W. Evans, Thos. Dowler, R. Alexander, E. Conner, John Withers, Charles Snediker, Joseph McCombs, Alexander Kemple, J. S. Riggs, Alfred Gaines, V. P. Gorbby, Nathan Fish, A. Francis, William Phillips, S. Ingram, J. Garvin, Dr. Marshman, William Luke, William Baird, J. Winders, F. Clement, James Campbell, J. B. Hornbrook, John Parkinson, John H. Dickey, Thomas Morrissa, W. Alexander, John Laughlin, W. T. Head, J. S. Parriott, W. J. Purdy, H. C. Kemple, R. Swan, John Reynolds, J. Hornbrook, William McFarland, G. W. Evans, W. R. Kimmons, William Collins, R. C. Holliday, J. B. Morris, J. W. McCarriher, Joseph Turner, Hiram McMechen, E. H. Caldwell, James Garvin, L. Garner, H. A. Francis, Thomas Dowler, John R. Morrow, William Wasson, N. Wilson, Thomas Morgan, S. Dorsey, R. B. Hunter.

Monongalia county—Waitman T. Willey, William Lazier, James Evans, Leroy Kramer, W. E. Hanaway, Elisha Coombs, H. Dering, George McNeeley, H. N. Mackey, E. D. Fogle, J. T. M. Laskey, J. T. Hess, C. H. Burgess, John Bly, William Price, A. Brown, J. R. Boughner, W. B. Shaw, P. L. Rice, Joseph Jolliff, William Anderson, E. P. St. Clair, P. T. Lashley, Marshall M. Dent, Isaac Scott, Jacob Miller, D. B. Dorsey, Daniel White, N. C. Vandervort, A. Derranet, Amos S. Bowlsby, Joseph Snyder, J. A.

Wiley, John McCarl, A. Garrison, E. B. Taggart, E. P. Finch.

Marion county—F. H. Pierpont, Jesse Shaw, Jacob Streams, Aaron Hawkins, James C. Beatty, William Beatty, J. C. Beeson, R. R. Brown, J. Holman, Thomas H. Bains, Hiram Haymond, H. Merryfield, Joshua Carter, G. W. Jolliff, John Chisler, Thomas Hough.

Mason county—Lemuel Harpold, W. E. Wetzel, Wyatt Willis, John Goodley, Joseph McMachir, William Harper, William Harpold, Samuel Davis, Daniel Polsley, J. N. Jones, Samuel Yeager, R. C. M. Lovell, Major Brown, John Greer, A. Stevens, W. C. Starr, Stephen Comstock, J. M. Phelps, Charles B. Waggener, Asa Brigham, David Rossin, B. J. Rollins, D. C. Sayre, Charles Bumgardner, E. B. Davis, William Hopkins, A. A. Rogers, John O. Butler, Timothy Russell, John Hall.

Ohio county—J. C. Orr, L. S. Delaplain, J. R. Stifel, G. L. Cranmer, A. Bedillion, Alfred Caldwell, John McClure, Andrew Wilson, George Forbes, Jacob Berger, John C. Hoffman, A. J. Woods, T. H. Logan, James S. Wheat, George W. Norton, N. H. Garrison, James Paull, J. M. Bickel, Robert Crangle, George Bowers, John K. Botsford, L. D. Waitt, J. Hornbrook, S. Waterhouse, A. Handlan, J. W. Paxton, S. H. Woodward, C. D. Hubbard, Daniel Lamb, John Stiner, W. B. Curtis, A. F. Ross, A. B. Caldwell, J. R. Hubbard, E. Buchanon, John Pierson, T. Witham, E. McCaslin.

Pleasants county—Friend Cochran, James Williamson, Robert Parker, R. A. Cramer.

Preston county—R. C. Crooks, H. C. Hagans, W. H. King, James W. Brown, Summers McCrum, Charles Hooten, William P. Fortney, James A. Brown, G. H. Kidd, John Howard, D. A. Letzinger, W. B. Linn, W. J. Brown, Reuben Morris.

Ritchie county—D. Rexroad, J. P. Harris, N. Rexroad, A. S. Cole.

Roane county—Irwin C. Stump.

Taylor county—J Means, J. M. Wilson, J. Kennedy, J. J. Warren, T. T. Monroe, G. R. Latham, B. Bailey, J. J. Allen, T. Cather, John S. Burdette.

Tyler county—Daniel Sweeney, V. Smith, W. B. Kerr, D. D. Johnson, J. C. Parker, William Pritchard, D. King, S. A. Hawkins, James M. Smith, J. H. Johnson, Isaac Davis.

Upshur county—C. P. Rohrbaugh, W. H. Williams.

Wayne county—C. Spurlock, F. Moore, W. W. Brumfield, W. H. Copley, Walter Queen.

Wirt county—E. T. Graham, Henry Newman, B. Ball.

Wetzel county—Elijah Morgan, T. E. Williams, Joseph Murphy, William Burrows, B. T. Bowers, J. R. Brown, J. M. Bell, Jacob Young, Reuben Martin, R. Reed, R. S. Sayres, W. D. Welker, George W. Bier, Thos. McQuown, John Alley, S. Stephens, R. W. Lauck, John McClaskey, Richard Cook, A. McEldowney, B. Vancamp.

Wood county—William Johnston, W. H. Baker, A. R. Dye, V. A. Dunbar, G. H. Ralston, S. M. Peterson, S. D. Compton, J. L. Padgett, George Loomis, George W. Henderson, E. Deem, N. H. Colston, A. Hinckley, Bennett Cook, S. S. Spencer, Thomas Leach, T. E. McPherson, Joseph Dagg, N. W. Warlow, Peter Riddle, John Paugh, S. L. A. Burche, J. J. Jackson, J. D. Ingram, A. Luaghlin, J. C. Rathbone, W. Vroman, G. E. Smith, D. K. Baylor, M. Woods, Andrew Als, Jesse Burch, S. Ogden, Sardis Cole, P. Reed, John McKibben, W. Athey, C. Hunter, R. H. Burke, W. P. Davis, George Compton, C. M. Cole, Roger Tiffins, H. Rider, B. H. Bukey, John W. Moss, R. B. Smith, Arthur Drake, C. B. Smith, A. Mather, A. H. Hatcher, W. E. Stevenson, Jesse Murdock, J.

Burche, J. Morrison, Henry Cole, J. G. Blackford, C. J. Neal, T. S. Conley, J. Barnett, M. P. Amiss, T. Hunter, J. J. Neal, Edward Hoit, N. B. Caswell, Peter Dils, W. F. Henry, A. C. McKinsey, Rufus Kinnard, J. J. Jackson, Jr.

The convention assembled to take whatever action might seem proper, but no definite plan had been decided upon further than that Western Virginia should protest against going into secession with Virginia. The majority of the members looked forward to the formation of a new State as the ultimate and chief purpose of the convention. Time and care were necessary for the accomplishment of this object. But there were several, chief among whom was John S. Carlile, who boldly proclaimed that the time for forming a new State was at hand. There was a sharp division in the convention as to the best method of attaining that end. While Carlile led those who were for immediate action, Waitman T. Willey was among the foremost of those who insisted that the business must be conducted in a business-like way, first by reorganizing the government of Virginia, and then obtaining the consent of the Legislature to divide the State. Mr. Carlile actually introduced a measure providing for a new State at once. It met with much favor. But Mr. Willey and others pointed out that precipitate action would defeat the object in view, because Congress would never recognize the State so created. After much controversy there was a compromise reached, which was not difficult, where all parties aimed at the greatest good, and differed only as to the best means of attaining it.

At that time the Ordinance of Secession had not been voted upon. Virginia had already turned over to the Southern Confederacy all its military supplies, public property, troops and materials, stipulating that, in case the Ordinance of Secession should be defeated at the polls, the property should revert to the State.

## CHAPTER XII.

---

### The Ordinance of Secession.

The doctrine of a State's right to secede from the Union never received much aid or comfort from the people of Monongalia county. That principle had few friends in the county.

Although West Virginia at the time was a part of Virginia, it refused to go with the majority of the people of the State in seceding from the United States and joining the Southern Confederacy. The circumstances attending that refusal constitute an important chapter in the history of West Virginia. Elsewhere in this book, in speaking of the constitution of this and the mother State, reference is made to the differences in sentiment and interest between the people west of the Alleghanies and those east of that range. The Ordinance of Secession was the rock upon which Virginia was broken in twain. It was the occasion of the west's separating from the east. The territory which ought to have been a separate State at the time Kentucky became one seized the opportunity of severing the political ties which had long bound it to the Old Dominion. After the war Virginia invited the new State to reunite with it, but a polite reply was sent that West Virginia preferred to retain its statehood. The sentiment in favor of separation did not spring up at once. It had been growing for three-quarters of a century. Before the close of the Revolutionary War the subject had attracted such attention that a report on the subject

was made by a committee in Congress. But many years before that time a movement for a new State west of the Alleghanies had been inaugurated by George Washington, Benjamin Franklin and others, some of whom were interested in land on the Kanawha and elsewhere. The new State was to be named Vandalia, and the capital was to be at the mouth of the Great Kanawha. The movement for a new State really began there, and never afterwards slept; and finally, in 1863, it was accomplished, after no less than ninety-three years of agitation.

The Legislature of Virginia met in extra session January 7, 1861. The struggle had begun. The Confederates had not yet opened their batteries on Fort Sumpter, but the South had plainly spoken its defiance. The Southern Confederacy was forming. The elements of resistance were getting together. The storm of war was about to break upon the county. State further South had seceded or had decided to do so. Virginia had not yet decided. Its people were divided. The State hesitated. If it joined the Confederacy it would be the battle ground in the most gigantic war the world ever saw. It was the gateway by which the armies of the North would invade the South. Some affected to believe, perhaps did believe, that there would be no war; that the South would not be invaded; that the North would not go beyond argument. But the people of better judgment foresaw the storm and they knew where it would break. The final result no man foresaw. Many hoped, many doubted, but at that time no man saw what four years would bring forth. Thus Virginia hesitated long before she cast her fortunes with the States already organized to oppose the government. When she took the fatal step; when she fought as only the brave can fight; when she was crushed by weight rather than vanquished, she accepted the result and emerged from



the smoke of battle still great; and like Carthage of old, her splendor seemed only the more conspicuous by the desolation which war had brought.

The Virginia Legislature called a convention to meet at Richmond February 13, 1861. The time was short, but the crisis was at hand. The flame was kindling. Meetings were being held in all the eastern part of the State, and the people were nearly unanimous in their demand that the State join the Confederacy. At least few opposed this demand, but at that time it is probable that one-half of the people of the State opposed secession. The eastern part was in favor of it. West of the Alleghany mountains the case was different. The mass of the people did not at once grasp the situation. They knew the signs of the times were strange; that currents were drifting to a center; but that war was at hand of gigantic magnitude, and that the State of Virginia was "choosing that day whom she would serve," were not clearly understood at the outset. But, as the great truth dawned and as its lurid light became brighter, West Virginia was not slow in choosing whom she would serve. The people assembled in their towns and a number of meetings were held even before the convening of the special session of the Legislature, and there was but one sentiment expressed and that was loyalty to the government. Preston county held the first meeting, November 12, 1860; Harrison county followed the twenty-sixth of the same month; two days later the people of Monongalia assembled to discuss and take measures; a similar gathering took place in Taylor county, December 4, and another in Wheeling ten days later; and on the seventh of January following there was a meeting in Mason county.

On January 21 the Virginia Legislature declared by resolution that, unless the differences between the two sections of the country could be reconciled, it

was Virginia's duty to join the Confederacy. That resolution went side by side with the call for an election of delegates to the Richmond Convention, which was to "take measures." The election was held February 4, 1861, and nine days later the memorable convention assembled. Little time had been given for a campaign. Western Virginia sent men who were the peers of any from the eastern part of the State. The following delegates were chosen from the territory now forming West Virginia: Barbour county, Samuel Woods; Braxton and Nicholas, B. W. Byrne; Berkeley, Edmund Pendleton and Allen C. Hammond; Brooke, Campbell Tarr; Cabell, William McComas; Doddridge and Tyler, Chapman J. Stuart; Fayette and Raleigh, Henry L. Gillespie; Greenbrier, Samuel Price; Gilmer and Wirt, C. B. Conrad; Hampshire, David Pugh and Edmund M. Armstrong; Hancock, George M. Porter; Harrison, John S. Carlile and Benjamin Wilson; Hardy, Thomas Maslin; Jackson and Roane, Franklin P. Turner; Jefferson, Alfred M. Barbour and Logan Osborn; Kanawha, Spicer Patrick and George W. Summers; Lewis, Caleb Bogges; Logan, Boone and Wyoming, James Lawson; Marion, Ephriam B. Hall and Alpheus S. Haymond; Marshall, James Burley; Mason, James H. Crouch; Mercer, Napoleon B. French; Monongalia, Waitman T. Willey and Marshall M. Dent; Monroe, John Echols and Allen T. Caperton; Morgan, Johnson Orrick; Ohio, Chester D. Hubbard and Sherard Clemens; Pocahontas, Paul McNeil; Preston, William G. Brown and James C. McGrew; Putnam, James W. Hoge; Ritchie, Cyrus Hall; Randolph and Tucker, J. N. Hughes; Taylor, John S. Burdette; Upshur, George W. Berlin; Wetzell, L. S. Hall; Wood, General John J. Jackson; Wayne, Burwell Spurlock.

When the convention met it was doubtful if a majority were in favor of Secession. At any rate, the

leaders in that movement, who had caused the convention to be called for that express purpose, appeared afraid to push the question to a vote, and from that day began the work which ultimately succeeded in winning over enough delegates, who at first were opposed to Secession, to carry the State into the Confederacy.

There were forty-six delegates from the counties now forming West Virginia. Nine of these voted for the Ordinance of Secession, seven were absent, one was excused, and twenty-nine voted against it. The principal leaders among the West Virginia delegates who opposed secession were J. C. McGrew, of Preston county; George W. Summers, of Kanawha county; General John J. Jackson, of Wood county; Chester D. Hubbard, of Ohio county and Waitman T. Willey of Monongalia county. Willey was the leader of the leaders. He employed all the eloquence of which he was master, and all the reason and logic he could command to check the rush into what he clearly saw was disaster. No man of feeble courage could have taken the stand which he took in that convention. The agents from the States which had already seceded were in Richmond urging the people to secession. The convention held out for a month against the clamor, and so fierce became the populace that delegates who opposed secession were threatened with personal assault and were in danger of assassination. The peril and the pressure induced many delegates to go over to the Confederacy. But the majority held out against secession. In the front was General John J. Jackson, one of West Virginia's most venerable citizens. He was of the material which never turns aside from danger. A cousin of Stonewall Jackson, he had seen active service in the field before Stonewall was born. He had fought the Seminoles in Florida, and had been a member of Gen-

eral Andrew Jackson's staff. He had been intrusted by the government with important and dangerous duties before he was old enough to vote. He had traversed the wilderness on horseback and alone between Florida and Kentucky, performing in this manner a circuitous journey of three thousand miles, much of it among the camps and over the hunting grounds of treacherous Indians. Inured to dangers and accustomed to peril, he was not the man to flinch or give ground. He stood up for the Union; spoke for it; urged the convention to pause on the brink of the abyss before taking the leap. Another determined worker in the famous convention was Judge G. W. Summers, of Charleston. He was in the city of Washington attending a "Peace Conference" when he received news that the people of Kanawha county had elected him a delegate to the Richmond convention. He hurried to Richmond and opposed with all his powers the Ordinance of Secession. A speech which he delivered against that measure has been pronounced the most powerful heard in the convention.

On March second Mr. Willey made a remarkable speech in the convention. He announced that his purpose was not to reply to the arguments of the disunionists, but to defend the right of free speech which Richmond, out of the halls of the convention and in, was trying to stifle by threats and derision. He warned the people that when free speech is silenced liberty is no longer a reality, but a mere mockery. He then took up the secession question, although he had not intended to do so when he began speaking, and he presented in so forcible a manner the arguments against secession that he made a profound impression upon the convention. During the whole of that month the secessionists were unable to carry their measure through. But when Fort Sumpter was fired on, and when the President of the United States called

for 75,000 volunteers, the Ordinance of Secession passed, April 17, 1861.

The next day, April 18, a number of delegates from Western Virginia declared that they would not abide by the action of the convention. Amid the roar of Richmond run mad, they began to consult among themselves what course to pursue. On April 20 several of the West Virginians met in a bed room of the Powhatan hotel and decided that nothing more could be done by them in Richmond to hinder or defeat the secession movement. They agreed to return home and urge their constituents to vote against the Ordinance at the election set for May 24. They began to depart for their homes. Some had gotten safely out of Richmond and beyond the reach of the Confederates before it became known that the western delegates were leaving. Others were still in Richmond, and plans were formed to keep them prisoners in the city—not in jail—but they were required to obtain passes from the governor before leaving the city. It was correctly surmised that the haste shown by these delegates in taking their departure was due to their determination to stir up opposition to the Ordinance of Secession in the western part of the State. But when it was learned that most of the western delegates had already left Richmond it was deemed unwise to detain the few who yet remained, and they were permitted to depart, which they did without loss of time.

Before the people knew that an Ordinance of Secession had passed, the convention began to levy war upon the United States. Before the seal of secrecy had been removed from the proceedings of that body, large appropriations for military purposes had been made. Officers were appointed; troops armed; forts and arsenals belonging to the government had been seized. The arsenal at Harper's Ferry and that at Norfolk had fallen before the attack of Virginia's

troops before the people of that State knew that they were no longer regarded as citizens of the United States. The convention, still in secret session, without the knowledge or consent of the people of Virginia, had annexed that State to the Southern Confederacy. It was all done with the presumption that the people of the State would sustain the Ordinance of Secession when they had learned of its existence and when they were given an opportunity to vote upon it. The election came May 24, 1861; and before that day there were thirty thousand soldiers in the State east of the Alleghanies, and troops had been pushed across the mountains into Western Virginia. The majority of votes cast in the State were in favor of ratifying the Ordinance of Secession; but West Virginia voted against it. Eastern Virginia was carried by storm. The excitement was intense. The cry was for war, if any attempt should be made to hinder Virginia's going into the Southern Confederacy. Many men whose sober judgment was opposed to secession, were swept into it by their surroundings.

The Wheeling Convention took steps, pending the election, recommending that, in case secession carried at the polls, a convention be held for the purpose of deciding what to do—whether to divide the State or simply re-organize the government. This was the compromise measure which was satisfactory to both parties of the convention. Until the Ordinance of Secession had been ratified by the people Virginia was still, in law if not in fact, a member of the Federal Union, and any step was premature looking to a division of the State or a re-organization of its government before the election. F. H. Pierpont, afterwards governor, introduced the resolution which provided for another convention in case the Ordinance of Secession should be ratified at the polls. The resolution provided that the counties represented in the convention and all other counties of Virginia disposed to act with them, appoint on June 4, 1861, delegates to a convention to meet June 11. This convention would then be prepared to proceed to business, whether that business should be the re-organization of the government of Virginia or the dividing of the State, or both. Having finished its work, the convention adjourned. Had it rashly attempted to divide the State at that time the effort must have failed, and the bad effects of the failure, and the consequent confusion, would have been far-reaching. No man can tell whether such a failure would not have defeated for all time the creation of West Virginia from Virginia's territory .

The vote on the Ordinance of Secession took place May 23, 1861, and the people of eastern Virginia voted to go out of the Union, but the part now comprising West Virginia gave a large majority against seceding. Delegates to the Assembly of Virginia were elected at the same time. Great interest was now manifested west of the Alleghanies in the

subject of a new State. Delegates to the second Wheeling convention were elected June 4, and met June 11, 1861. The members of the first convention had been appointed by mass-meetings and otherwise, but those of the second convention had been chosen by the suffrage of the people. Thirty counties were represented as follows:

Barbour county—N. H. Taft, Spencer Dayton, John H. Shuttleworth.

Brooke county—W. H. Crothers, Joseph Gist, John D. Nichols, Campbell Tarr.

Cabell county—Albert Laidley was entered on the roll but did not serve.

Doddridge county—James A. Foley.

Gilmer county—Henry H. Withers.

Hancock county—George M. Porter, John H. Atkinson, William L. Crawford.

Harrison county—John J. Davis, Chapman J. Stewart, John C. Vance, John S. Carlile, Solomon S. Fleming, Lot Bowers, B. F. Shuttleworth.

Hardy county—John Michael.

Hampshire county—James Carskadon, Owen J. Downey, James J. Barracks, G. W. Broski, James H. Trout.

Jackson county—Daniel Frost, Andrew Flesher, James F. Scott.

Kanawha county—Lewis Ruffner, Greenbury Slack.

Lewis county—J. A. J. Lightburn, P. M. Hale.

Monongalia county—Joseph Snyder, Leroy Kramer, R. L. Berkshire, William Price, James Evans, D. B. Dorsey.

Marion county—James O. Watson, Richard Fast, Fountain Smith, Francis H. Pierpont, John S. Barnes, A. F. Ritchie.

Marshall county—C. H. Caldwell, Robert Morris, Remembrance Swan.



Mason county—Lewis Wetzel, Daniel Posley, C. B. Waggener.

Ohio county—Andrew Wilson, Thomas H. Logan, Daniel Lamb, James W. Paxton, George Harrison, Chester D. Hubbard.

Pleasants county—James W. Williamson, C. W. Smith.

Preston county—William Zinn, Charles Hooten, William B. Crane, John Howard, Harrison Hagans, John J. Brown.

Ritchie county—William H. Douglass.

Randolph county—Samuel Crane.

Roane county—T. A. Roberts.

Tucker county—Solomon Parsons.

Taylor county—L. E. Davidson, John S. Burdette, Samuel B. Todd.

Tyler county—William I. Boreman, Daniel D. Johnson.

Upshur county—John Love, John L. Smith, D. D. T. Farnsworth.

Wayne county—William Ratcliff, William Copley, W. W. Brumfield.

Wetzel county—James G. West, Reuben Martin, James P. Ferrell.

Wirt county—James A. Williamson, Henry Newman, E. T. Graham.

Wood county—John W. Moss, Peter G. VanWinkle, Arthur I. Boreman.

James T. Close and H. S. Martin, of Alexandria, and John Hawxhurst and E. E. Mason, of Fairfax, were admitted as delegates, while William F. Mercer, of Loudoun, and Jonathan Roberts, of Fairfax, were rejected because of the insufficiency of their credentials. Arthur I. Boreman was elected president of the convention. G. L. Cranmer, secretary, and Thomas Hornbrook, sergeant-at-arms.

On June 13, two days after the meeting of the

convention, a committee on order of business reported a declaration by the people of Virginia. This document set forth the acts of the Secessionists of Virginia, declared them hostile to the welfare of the people, done in violation of the constitution and therefore null and void. It was further declared that all offices in Virginia, whether legislative, judicial or executive, under the government set up by the convention which passed the Ordinance of Secession, were vacant. The next day the convention began the work of re-organizing the State Government on the following lines: A governor, lieutenant governor and attorney general for the State of Virginia were to be appointed by the convention to hold office until their successors should be elected and qualified, and the Legislature was required to provide by law for the election of a governor and a lieutenant governor by the people. A council of State, consisting of five members, was to be appointed to assist the governor, their term of office to expire at the same time as that of the governor. Delegates elected to the Legislature on May 23, 1861, and Senators entitled to seats under the laws then existing, and who would take the oath as required, were to constitute the re-organized Legislature and were required to meet in Wheeling on the first day of the following July. A test oath was required of all officers, whether State, county or municipal.

On June 20 the convention proceeded to choose officers. Francis H. Pierpont was elected governor of Virginia; Daniel Polesley was elected lieutenant governor; James Wheat was chosen attorney general. The governor's council consisted of Daniel Lamb, Peter G. Van Winkle, William Lazier, William A. Harrison and J. T. Paxton. The legislature was required to elect an auditor, treasurer and secretary of state as soon as possible. This closed the work of the convention, and it adjourned to meet August 6.

A new government existed for Virginia. The Legislature which was to assemble in Wheeling in ten days could complete the work.

This Legislature of Virginia, consisting of thirty-one members, began its labors immediately upon organizing, July 1. A message from Governor Pierpont laid before that body the condition of affairs and indicated certain measures which ought to be carried out. On July 9 the Legislature elected L. A. Hagans, of Preston county, secretary of Virginia; Samuel Crane, of Randolph county, auditor; and Campbell Tarr, of Brooke county, treasurer. Waitman T. Willey and John S. Carlile were elected to the United States Senate.

The convention which had adjourned June 20 met again August 6 and took up the work of dividing Virginia, whose government had been re-organized and was in working order. The people wanted a new State and the machinery for creating it was set in motion. On July 20 an ordinance was passed calling for an election to take the sense of the people on the question, and to elect members to a constitutional convention at the same time. In case the vote favored a new State, the men elected to the constitutional convention were to meet and frame a constitution. The convention adjourned August 2, 1861. Late in October the election was held, with the result that the vote stood about twenty-five to one in favor of a new State.

The re-organized government of Virginia made all things ready for the creation of the new commonwealth. The people of Western Virginia had waited long for the opportunity to divide the State. The tyranny of the more powerful eastern part had been borne half a century. When at last the war created the occasion, the people were not slow to profit by it, and to bring a new State into existence. The work began in earnest August 20, 1861, when the

second Wheeling convention called upon the people to vote on the question; and the labor was completed June 20, 1863, when the officers of the new State took charge of affairs. One year and ten months were required for the accomplishment of the work; and this chapter gives an outline of the proceedings relative to the new State during that time. It was at first proposed to call it Kanawha, but the name was changed in the constitutional convention at Wheeling on December 3, 1861, to West Virginia. On February 18, 1862, the constitutional convention adjourned, subject to the call of the chairman. In April of that year the people of the State voted upon the ratification of the constitution, and the vote in favor of ratification was 18,862, and against it, 514. Governor Pierpont issued a proclamation announcing the result, and at the same time called an extra session of the Virginia Legislature to meet in Wheeling May 6. That body met, and six days later passed an act by which it gave its consent to a division of the State of Virginia and the creation of a new State. This was done in order that the constitution might be complied with, for, before the State could be divided, the Legislature must give its consent. It yet remained for West Virginia to be admitted into the Union by an Act of Congress and by the President's proclamation. Had there been no opposition and had there not been such a press of other business, this might have been accomplished in a few weeks. As it was there was a long contest in the Senate. The opposition did not come so much from outside the State as from the State itself. John S. Carlile, one of the Senators elected by the Legislature of the re-organized government of Virginia at Wheeling, was supposed to be friendly to the cause of the new State, but when he was put to the test it was found that he was strongly opposed to it, and he did all in his power to defeat the movement, and almost accomplished

his purpose. The indignation in Western Virginia was great. The Legislature, in session at Wheeling, on December 12, 1862, by a resolution, requested Carlile to resign the seat he held in the Senate. He refused to do so. He had been one of the most active advocates of the movement for a new State while a member of the first Wheeling convention, in May, 1861, and had been a leader in the new State movement before and after that date. Why he changed, and opposed the admission of West Virginia by Congress has never been satisfactorily explained.

One of the reasons given for his opposition, and one which he himself put forward, was that Congress attempted to amend the State constitution on the subject of slavery, and he opposed the admission of the State on that ground. He claimed that he would rather have no new State than have it saddled with a constitution, a portion of which its people had never ratified. But this could not have been the sole cause of Carlile's opposition. He tried to defeat the bill after the proposed objectionable amendment to the constitution had been satisfactorily arranged. He fought it in a determined manner till the last. He had hindered the work of getting the bill before Congress before any change in the State constitution had been proposed.

The members in Congress from the re-organized government of Virginia were: William G. Brown, Jacob B. Blair and K. V. Waley; in the Senate, John S. Carlile and Waitman T. Willey. In addition to these gentlemen, the Legislature appointed as commissioners to bring the matter before Congress, Ephriam B. Hall, of Marion county, Peter VanWinkle, of Wood county, John Hall, of Mason county, and Elbert H. Caldwell, of Marshall county. These commissioners reached Washington May 22, 1862. There were several other well-known West Virginians who also went to Washington on their own account

to assist in securing the new State. Among them were Daniel Polsley, Lieutenant Governor of Virginia; Granville Parker and Harrison Hagans. There were members of Congress and Senators from other States who performed special service in the cause. The matter was laid before the United States Senate May 29, 1862, by Senator Willey, who presented the West Virginia Constitution recently ratified, and also the Act of the Legislature giving its consent to the creation of a new State within the jurisdiction of Virginia, and a memorial requesting the admission of the State. In presenting these documents, Senator Willey addressed the Senate and denied that the movement was simply to gratify revenge upon the mother State for seceding from the Union and joining the Southern Confederacy, but on the contrary, the people west of the Alleghanies had long wanted a new State, and had long suffered in consequence of Virginia's neglect, and for her unconcern for their welfare. Mr. Wiley's address was favorably received, and the whole matter regarding the admission of West Virginia was laid down before the Committee on Territories, of which Senator John S. Carlisle was a member. It had not at the time been suspected that Carlisle was hostile to the movement. He was expected to prepare the bill. He neglected to do so until nearly a month had passed and the session of Congress was drawing to a close. But it was not so much the delay that showed his hostility as the form of the bill. Had it been passed by Congress in the form proposed by Carlisle the defeat of the new State measure must have been inevitable. No one acquainted with the circumstances and conditions had any doubt that the bill was prepared for the express purpose of defeating the wishes of the people by whom Mr. Carlisle had been sent to the Senate. It included in West Virginia, in addition to the counties which had ratified the constitution, Alle-

ghany, Augusta, Berkeley, Bath, Botetourt, Craig, Clark, Frederick, Highland, Jefferson, Page, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Shenandoah and Warren counties. The hostility in most of those counties was very great. The bill provided that those counties, in conjunction with those west of the Alleghanies, should elect delegates to a constitutional convention and frame a constitution which should provide that all children born of slaves after 1863 should be free. This constitution was then to go back to the people of the several counties for ratification. Then, if the Virginia Legislature should pass an Act giving its consent to the creation of a new State from Virginia's territory, and the Governor of Virginia certify the same to the President of the United States, he might make proclamation of the fact, and West Virginia would become a State without further proceedings by Congress.

Senator Carlile knew that the counties he had added east of the Alleghanies were opposed to the new State on any terms, and that they would oppose it the more determinedly on account of the gradual emancipation clause in it. He knew that they would not appoint delegates to a constitutional convention, nor would they ratify the constitution should one be submitted to them. In short, they were strong enough in votes and sentiment to defeat the movement for a new State. All the work done for the creation of West Virginia would have been thrown away had this bill prevailed.

Three days later, June 26, the bill was called up, and Charles Sumner proposed an amendment regarding slavery. He would have no slavery at all. All indications were that the bill would defeat the measure for the new State, and preparations were made to begin the fight in a new quarter. Congressman Wm. G. Brown, of Preston county, proposed a

new bill to be presented in the House of Representatives. But the contest went on. In July Senator Willey submitted an amendment, which was really a new bill. It omitted the counties east of the Alleghanies, and provided that all slaves under twenty one years of age on July 4, 1863, should be free on arriving at that age. It now became apparent to Carlisle that his bill was dead, and that West Virginia was likely to be admitted. As a last resort, he proposed a postponement till December, in order to gain time, but his motion was lost. Carlisle then opposed the bill on the grounds that if passed it would impose upon the people of the new State a clause of the constitution not of their own making and which they had not ratified. But this argument was deprived of its force by offering to submit the proposed amendment to the people of West Virginia for their approval. Fortunately the constitutional convention had adjourned subject to the call of the chair. The members were convened; they included the amendment in the constitution, and the people approved it. However, before this was done the bill took its course through Congress. It passed the Senate July 14, 1862, and was immediately sent to the Lower House. But Congress being about to adjourn, further consideration of the bill went over till the next session in December, 1862, and on the tenth of that month it was taken up in the House of Representatives and after a discussion continuing most of the day, it was passed by a vote of ninety-six to fifty-five.

The friends of the new State now felt that their efforts had been successful; but one more step was necessary, and the whole work might yet be rendered null and void. It depended on President Lincoln. He might veto the bill. He requested the opinion of his cabinet. Six of the cabinet officers complied, and three favored signing the bill and three advised the President to veto it. Mr. Lincoln took it under ad-



visement. It was believed that he favored the bill, but there was much anxiety felt. Nearly two years before that time Mr. Lincoln, through one of his cabinet officers, had promised Governor Pierpont to do all he could, in a constitutional way, for the re-organized government of Virginia, and that promise was construed to mean that the new State would not be opposed by the President. Mr. Lincoln was evidently undecided for some time what course to pursue, for he afterwards said that a telegram received by him from A. W. Campbell, editor of the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, largely influenced him in deciding to sign the bill. On December 31, 1862, Congressman Jacob B. Blair called on the President to see if any action had been taken by the Executive. The bill had not yet been signed, but Mr. Lincoln asked Mr. Blair to come back the next day. Mr. Blair did so, and was given the bill admitting West Virginia into the Union. It was signed January 1, 1863.

On December 31, 1862, President Lincoln gave his own views on these questions in the following language:\*

"The consent of the Legislature of Virginia is constitutionally necessary to the Bill for the Admission of West Virginia becoming a law. A body claiming to be such Legislature has given its consent. We cannot well deny that it is such, unless we do so upon the outside knowledge that the body was chosen at elections in which a majority of the qualified voters of Virginia did not participate. But it is a universal practice in the popular elections in all these States to give no legal consideration whatever to those who do not choose to vote, as against the effect of those who do choose to vote. Hence it is not the qualified voters, but the qualified voters who choose to vote, that constitute the political power of the State. Much less than to non-voters should any consideration be given to those who did not vote in this case, because it is also

---

\*See "Works of Abraham Lincoln," by John Nicolay and John Hay, vol. 2, p. 285.

matter of outside knowledge that they were not merely neglectful of their rights under and duty to this Government, but were also engaged in open rebellion against it. Doubtless among these non-voters were some Union men whose voices were smothered by the more numerous Secessionists, but we know too little of their number to assign them any appreciable value.

“Can this Government stand if it indulges constitutional constructions by which men in open rebellion against it are to be accounted, man for man, the equals of those who maintain their loyalty to it? Are they to be accounted even better citizens, and more worthy of consideration, than those who merely neglect to vote? If so, their treason against the Constitution enhances their constitutional value. Without braving these absurd conclusions we cannot deny that the body which consents to the admission of West Virginia is the Legislature of Virginia. I do not think the plural form of the words ‘Legislatures’ and ‘States’ in the phrase of the constitution ‘without the consent of the Legislatures of the States concerned’ has any reference to the new State concerned. That plural form sprang from the contemplation of two or more old States contributing to form a new one. The idea that the new State was in danger of being admitted without its own consent was not provided against, because it was not thought of, as I conceive. It is said ‘the Devil takes care of his own.’ Much more should a good spirit—the spirit of the Constitution and the Union—take care of its own. I think it cannot do less and live.

“But is the admission of West Virginia into the Union expedient? This, in my general view, is more a question for Congress than for the Executive. Still I do not evade it. More than on anything else, it depends on whether the admission or rejection of the new State would, under all the circumstances, tend the more strongly to the restoration of the National authority throughout the Union. That which helps most in this direction is the most expedient at this time. Doubtless those in remaining Virginia would return to the Union, so to speak, less reluctantly without the division of the old State than with it, but I think we could not save as much in this quarter by rejecting the new State as we should lose by it in West Virginia. We can scarcely dispense with the aid of West Vir-

ginia in this struggle; much less can we afford to have her against us, in Congress and in the field. Her brave and good men regard her admission into the Union as a matter of life and death. They have been true to the Union under very severe trials. We have so acted as to justify their hopes, and we cannot fully retain their confidence and co-operation if we seem to break faith with them. In fact they could not do so much for us if they would. Again, the admission of the new State turns that much slave soil to free, and this is a certain and irrevocable encroachment upon the cause of the rebellion. The division of a State is dreaded as a precedent. But a measure made expedient by a war is no precedent in times of peace. It is said that the admission of West Virginia is secession. Well, if we call it by that name, there is still difference enough between secession against the constitution and secession in favor of the constitution. I believe the admission of West Virginia into the Union is expedient."

However, there was yet something to be done before West Virginia became a State. The bill passed by Congress and signed by President Lincoln went no further than to provide that the new State should become a member of the Union when a clause concerning slavery, contained in the bill, should be made a part of the constitution and be ratified by the people. The convention which had framed the State Constitution had adjourned to meet at the call of the chairman. The members came together on February 12, 1863. Two days later John S. Carlile, who had refused to resign his seat in the Senate when asked by the Virginia Legislature to do so, made another effort to defeat the will of the people whom he was sent to Congress to represent. He presented a supplementary bill in the Senate providing that President Lincoln's proclamation admitting West Virginia be withheld until certain counties of West Virginia had ratified by their votes the clause regarding slavery contained in the bill. Mr. Carlile believed that those counties would not ratify the constitution. But his

bill was defeated in the Senate by a vote of 28 to 12.

The clause concerning slavery, as adopted by the constitutional convention on re-assembling at Wheeling, was in these words: "The children of slaves, born within the limits of this State after the fourth day of July, 1863, shall be free, and all slaves within the said State who shall, at the time aforesaid, be under the age of ten years, shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-one years; and all slaves over ten and under twenty-one years shall be free when they arrive at the age of twenty-five years; and no slave shall be permitted to come into the State for permanent residence therein." The people ratified the constitution at an election held for that purpose. The majority in favor of ratification was seventeen thousand.

President Lincoln issued his proclamation April 20, 1863, and sixty days thereafter, that is June 20, 1863, West Virginia was to become a State without further legislation. In the meantime, May 9, a State convention assembled in Parkersburg to nominate officers. A Confederate force under General Jones advanced within forty miles of Parkersburg, and the convention hurried through with its labors and adjourned. It nominated Arthur I. Boreman, of Wood county, for governor; Campbell Tarr, of Brooke county, for treasurer; Samuel Crane, of Randolph county, for auditor; Edgar J. Boyers, of Tyler county, for secretary of state; A. B. Caldwell, of Ohio county, attorney general; for judges of the Supreme Court of Appeals, Ralph L. Berkshire, of Monongalia county; James H. Brown, of Kanawha county, and William A. Harrison, of Harrison county. These were all elected late in the month of May, and on June 20, 1863, took the oath of office and West Virginia was a State. Thus was fulfilled the prophecy of Daniel Webster in 1851 when he said that if Virginia took sides with a secession movement, the result would be

the formation of a new State from Virginia's Trans-Alleghany territory.

The creation of the new State of West Virginia did not put an end to the re-organized government of Virginia. The officers who had held their seat of government at Wheeling moved to Alexandria, and in 1865 moved to Richmond, where they held office until their successors were elected. Governor Pierpont filled the gubernatorial chair of Virginia about seven years.

In the summer of 1864 General Benjamin F. Butler, in command of Union forces in eastern Virginia, wrote to President Lincoln, complaining of the conduct of Governor Pierpont and the Secretary of State, intimating that they were not showing sufficient devotion to the Union cause. On August 9, 1864, Lincoln replied, and in the following language put a squelch on General Butler's meddling:

"I surely need not to assure you that I have no doubt of your loyalty and devoted patriotism, and I must tell you that I have no less confidence in those of Governor Pierpont and the Attorney General. The former—at first as the loyal governor of all Virginia, including that which is now West Virginia, in organizing and furnishing troops, and in all other proper matters—was as earnest, honest and efficient to the extent of his means as any other loyal Governor. \* \* \* \* The Attorney General needs only to be known to be relieved from all question as to loyalty and thorough devotion to the national cause."\*

---

\*Works of Lincoln, vol. 2, p. 620.



## CHAPTER XIV.

---

### **Civil War Commenced.**

In a work of this sort it should not be expected that a full account of the Civil War, as it affected West Virginia, will be given. It must suffice to present only an outline of the events as they occurred in that great struggle, nor is there any pretence made that this outline shall be complete. The vote on the Ordinance of Secession showed that a large majority of the people in this State were opposed to a separation from the United States. This vote, while it could not have been much of a surprise to the politicians in the eastern part of Virginia, was a disappointment. It did not prevent Virginia, as a State, from joining the Southern Confederacy, but the result made it plain that Virginia was divided against itself, and that all the part west of the Alleghany mountains, and much of that west of the Blue Ridge, would not take up arms against the general government in furtherance of the interests of the Southern Confederacy.

It therefore became necessary for Virginia, backed by other Southern States, to conquer its own transmontane territory. The commencement of the war in what is now West Virginia was due to an invasion by troops in the service of the Southern Confederacy in an effort to hold the territory as a part of Virginia. It should not be understood, however, that there was no sympathy with the South in this State. As nearly as can be estimated the number who took sides with the South, in proportion to those who

upheld the Union, was as one to six. The people generally were left to choose. Efforts were made at the same time to raise soldiers for the South and for the North, and those who did not want to go one way were at liberty to go the other. In the eastern part of the State considerable success was met with in enlisting volunteers for the Confederacy, but in the western counties there were hardly any who went with the South. That the government at Richmond felt the disappointment keenly is evidenced by the efforts put forth to organize companies of volunteers, and the discouraging reports of the recruiting officers.

Robert E. Lee was appointed commander-in-chief of the military and naval forces of Virginia, April 23, 1861, and on the same day he wrote to Governor Letcher accepting the office. Six days later he wrote Major A. Loring, at Wheeling, urging him to muster into the service of the State all volunteer companies in that vicinity, and to take command of them. Loring was asked to report what success attended his efforts. On the same day Lieutenant-Colonel John McCausland, at Richmond, received orders from General Lee to proceed at once to the Kanawha Valley and muster into service the volunteer companies in that quarter. General Lee named four companies already formed, two in Kanawha and two in Putnam counties, and he expressed the belief that others would offer their services. McCausland was instructed to organize a company of artillery in the Kanawha Valley. On the next day, April 30, General Lee wrote to Major Boykin, at Weston, in Lewis county, ordering him to muster in the volunteer companies in that part of the State, and to ascertain how many volunteers could be raised in the vicinity of Parkersburg. General Lee stated in the letter that he had sent two hundred flint-lock muskets to Colonel Jackson (Stone-wall) at Harper's Ferry, for the use of the volunteers



about Weston. He said no better guns could be had at that time. The next day, May 1, Governor Letcher announced that arrangements had been made for calling out fifty thousand Virginia volunteers, to assemble at Norfolk, Richmond, Alexandria, Fredericksburg, Harper's Ferry, Grafton, Parkersburg, Kanawha and Moundsville. On May 4 General Lee ordered Colonel George A. Porterfield to Grafton to take charge of the troops in that quarter, those already in service and those who were expected to volunteer. Colonel Porterfield was ordered, by authority of the Governor of Virginia, to call out the volunteers in the counties of Wood, Wirt, Roane, Calhoun, Gilmer, Ritchie, Pleasants and Doddridge, to rendezvous at Parkersburg; and in the counties of Braxton, Lewis, Harrison, Monongalia, Taylor, Barbour, Upshur, Tucker, Marion, Randolph and Preston, to rendezvous at Grafton. General Lee said he did not know how many men could be enlisted, but he supposed five regiments could be mustered into service in that part of the State.

In these orders sent out General Lee expressed a desire to be kept informed of the success attending the call for volunteers. Replies soon began to arrive at Richmond, and they were uniformly discouraging to General Lee. It was early apparent that the people of Western Virginia were not enthusiastic in taking up arms for the Southern Confederacy. Major Boykin wrote General Lee that the call for volunteers was not meeting with success. To this letter General Lee replied on May 11, and urged Major Boykin to persevere and call out companies for such counties as were not so hostile to the South, and to concentrate them at Grafton. He stated that four hundred rifles had been forwarded from Staunton to Beverly, in Randolph county, where Major Goff would receive and hold them until further orders. Major Boykin requested that companies from other

parts of the State be sent to Grafton to take the places of companies which had been counted upon to organize in that vicinity, but which had failed to materialize. To this suggestion General Lee replied that he did not consider it advisable to do so, as the presence of outside companies at Grafton would tend to irritate the people instead of conciliating them.

On May 16 Colonel Porterfield had arrived at Grafton and had taken a hasty survey of the situation, and his conclusion was that the cause of the Southern Confederacy in that vicinity was not promising. On that day he made a report to R. S. Garnett, at Richmond, Adjutant General of the Virginia army, and stated that the rifles ordered to Beverly from Staunton had not arrived, nor had they been heard from. It appears from this report that no volunteers had yet assembled at Grafton, but Colonel Porterfield said a company was organizing at Pruntytown, in Taylor county; one at Weston, under Captain Boggess; one at Philippi, another at Clarksburg, and still another at Fairmont. Only two of these companies had guns, flintlocks, and no ammunition. At that time all of those companies had been ordered to Grafton. Colonel Porterfield said, in a tone of discouragement, that those troops, almost destitute of guns and ammunition, were all he had to depend upon, and he considered the force very weak compared with the strength of those in that vicinity who were prepared to oppose him. He complained that he had found much diversity of opinion and "rebellion" among the people, who did not believe that the State was strong enough to contend against the Government. "I am, too, credibly informed," said he, "to entertain doubt that they have been and will be supplied with the means of resistance. \* \* \* Their efforts to intimidate have had their effect, both to dishearten one party and to encourage the other. Many good cit-

zens have been dispirited, while traitors have seized the guns and ammunition of the State to be used against its authority. The force in this section will need the best rifles. \* \* \* \* There will not be the same use for the bayonet in these hills as elsewhere, and the movements should be of light infantry and rifle, although the bayonet, of course, would be desirable."

About this time, that is near the middle of May, 1861, General Lee ordered one thousand muskets sent to Beverly for the use of the volunteer companies organizing to the northward of that place. Colonel Heck was sent in charge of the guns, and General Lee instructed him to call out all the volunteers possible along the route from Staunton to Beverly. If the authorities at Richmond had learned by the middle of May that Western Virginia was not to be depended upon for filling with volunteers the ranks of the Southern armies, the truth was still more apparent six weeks later. By that time General Garnett had crossed the Alleghanies in person, and had brought a large force of Confederate troops with him and was entrenched at Laurel Hill and Rich Mountain, in Randolph county. It had been claimed that volunteers had not joined the Confederate standard because they were afraid to do so in the face of the stronger Union companies organizing in the vicinity, but that if a Confederate army were in the country to overawe the advocates of the Union cause then large numbers of recruits would organize to help the South. Thus Garnett marched over the Alleghanies and called for volunteers. The result was deeply mortifying to him as well as discouraging to the authorities at Richmond. On June 25, 1861, he wrote to General Lee, dating his letter at Laurel Hill. He complained that he could not find out what the movements of the Union forces were likely to be, and added that the

Union men in that vicinity were much more active, numerous and zealous than the secessionists. He said it was like carrying on a campaign in a foreign country, as the people were nearly all against him, and never missed an opportunity to divulge his movements to McClellan, but would give him no information of what McClellan was doing. "My hope," he wrote to Lee, "of increasing my force in this region has so far been sadly disappointed. Only eight men have joined me here, and only fifteen at Colonel Heck's camp—not enough to make up my losses by discharges. The people are thoroughly imbued with an ignorant and bigoted Union sentiment."

If more time was required to ascertain the sentiment in the Kanawha Valley than had been necessary in the northern and eastern part of the State, it was nevertheless seen in due time that the Southern Confederacy's supporters in that quarter were in a hopeless minority. General Henry A. Wise, ex-Governor of Virginia, had been sent into the Kanawha Valley early in 1861 to organize such forces as could be mustered for the Southern army. He was one of the most fiery leaders in the Southern Confederacy, and an able man, and of great influence. He had, perhaps, done more than any other man in Virginia to swing the State into the Southern Confederacy. He it was who, when the Ordinance of Secession was in the balance in the Richmond convention, rose in the convention, drew a horse-pistol from his bosom, placed it upon the desk before him, and proceeded to make one of the most impassioned speeches heard in that tumultuous convention. The effect of his speech was tremendous, and Virginia wheeled into line with the other Confederate States. General Wise hurried to the field, and was soon in the thick of the fight in the Kanawha Valley. He failed to organize an army there, and in his disappointment and anger he wrote

to General Lee, August 1, 1861, saying: "The Kanawha Valley is wholly disaffected and traitorous. It was gone from Charleston to Point Pleasant before I got there. Boone and Cabell are nearly as bad, and the state of things in Braxton, Nicholas and part of Greenbrier is awful. The militia are nothing for war-like uses here. They are worthless who are true, and there is no telling who is true. You cannot persuade these people that Virginia can or will reconquer the northwest, and they are submitting, subdued and debased." General Wise made an urgent request for more guns, ammunition and clothing.

While the Confederates were doing their utmost to organize and equip forces in Western Virginia, and were meeting discouragements and failure nearly everywhere, the people who upheld the Union were also at work, and success was the rule and failure almost unknown. As soon as the fact was realized that Virginia had joined the Southern Confederacy; had seized upon the government arsenals and other property within the State, and had commenced war upon the government, and was preparing to continue the hostilities, the people of Western Virginia, who had long suffered from the injustice and oppression of the eastern part of the State, began to prepare for war. They did not long halt between two opinions, but at once espoused the cause of the United States. Companies were organized everywhere. The spirit with which the cause of the Union was upheld was one of the most discouraging features of the situation, as viewed by the Confederates who were vainly trying to raise troops in this part of the State. The people in the Kanawha Valley who told General Wise that they did not believe Virginia could re-conquer Western Virginia had reasons for their conclusions. The people along the Ohio, the Kanawha, the Monongahela,

in the interior, among the mountains, were everywhere drilling and arming.

There was some delay and disappointment in securing arms for the Union troops as they were organized in West Virginia. Early in the war, while there was yet hope entertained by some that the trouble could be adjusted without much fighting, there was hesitation on the part of the government about sending guns into Virginia to arm one class of the people. Consequently some of the first arms received in Western Virginia did not come directly from the government arsenals, but were sent from Massachusetts. As early as May 7, 1861, a shipment of two thousand stands of arms was made from the Watervleit arsenal, New York, to the northern Panhandle of West Virginia, above Wheeling. These guns armed some of the first soldiers from West Virginia that took the field. An effort had been made to obtain arms from Pittsburgh, but it was unsuccessful. Campbell Tarr, of Brooke county, and others, went to Washington as a committee, and it was through their efforts that the guns were obtained. The government officials were very cautious at that time lest they should do something without express warranty in law. But Edwin M. Stanton advised that the guns be sent, promising that he would find the law for it afterwards. Governor Pierpont had written to President Lincoln for help, and the reply had been that all help that could be given under the constitution would be furnished.

---

The Civil War opened in West Virginia by a conflict between the Confederate forces in the State and the Federal forces sent against them. The first Union troops to advance came from Wheeling and beyond the Ohio river. Colonel Benjamin F. Kelley organ-

ized a force at Wheeling, and was instructed to obey orders from General McClellan, then at Cincinnati.

The first order from McClellan to Kelley was that he should fortify the hills about Wheeling. This was on May 26, 1861. This appears to have been thought necessary as a precaution against an advance on the part of the Confederates, but McClellan did not know how weak they were in West Virginia at that time. Colonel Porterfield could not get together men and ammunition enough to encourage him to hold Grafton, much less to advance to the Ohio river. It is true that on the day that Virginia passed the Ordinance of Secession Governor Letcher made an effort to hold Wheeling, but it signally failed. He wrote to Mayor Sweeney, of that city, to seize the postoffice, the custom house, and all government property in that city, hold them in the name of the State of Virginia. Mayor Sweeney replied: "I have seized upon the custom house, the postoffice and all public buildings and documents, in the name of Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States, whose property they are."

Colonel Kelley, when he received the order to fortify the hills about Wheeling, replied that he did not believe such a step was necessary, but that the proper thing to do was to advance to Grafton and drive the Confederates out of the country. McClellan accepted the suggestion, and ordered Kelley to move to Grafton with the force under his orders. These troops had enlisted at Wheeling and had been drilled for service. They were armed with guns sent from Massachusetts. They carried their ammunition in their pockets, as they had not yet been fully equipped with the accoutrements of war. They were full of enthusiasm, and were much gratified when the orders came for an advance. The agent of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Wheeling refused to fur-

nish cars for the troops, giving as his reason that the railroad would remain neutral. Colonel Kelley announced that if the cars were not ready by four o'clock next morning he would seize them by force, and take military possession of the railroad. The cars were ready at four the next morning.\* While Kelley's troops were setting out from Wheeling an independent movement was in progress at Morgantown to drive the Confederates out of Grafton. A number of companies had been organized on the Monongahela, and they assembled at Morgantown, where they were joined by three companies from Pennsylvania, and were about to set out for Grafton on their own responsibility, when they learned that Colonel Kelley had already advanced from Wheeling, and that the Confederates had retreated. Colonel Porterfield learned of the advance from Wheeling and saw that he would be attacked before his looked-for reinforcements and arms could arrive. The poorly-equipped forces under his command were unable to successfully resist an attack, and he prepared to retreat southward. He ordered two railroad bridges burned between Fairmont and Mannington, hoping thereby to delay the arrival of the Wheeling troops.

At daybreak on May 27 Colonel Kelley's troops left Wheeling on board the cars for Grafton. When they reached Mannington they stopped long enough to rebuild the burnt bridges, which delayed them only a short time. While there Kelley received a telegram from McClellan informing him that troops from Ohio and Indiana were on their way to his assistance. When the Wheeling troops reached Grafton the town had been deserted by the Confederates, who had retreated to Philippi, about twenty-five miles south of Grafton. Colonel Kelley at once planned pursuit. On June 1 a considerable number of soldiers

---

\*"Loyal West Virginia," by T. F. Lang.



from Ohio and Indiana had arrived. Colonel R. H. Milroy, Colonel Irvine and General Thomas A. Morris were in command of the troops from beyond the Ohio. They were the van of General McClellan's advance into West Virginia. When General Morris arrived at Grafton he assumed command of all the forces in that vicinity. Colonel Kelley's plan of pursuit of Colonel Porterfield was laid before General Morris and was approved by him, and preparations were immediately commenced for carrying it into execution. It appears that Colonel Porterfield did not expect pursuit. He had established his camp at Philippi and was waiting for reinforcements and supplies, which failed to arrive. Since assuming command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia he had met one disappointment after another. His force at Philippi was stated at the time to number two thousand, but it was little more than half so large. General Morris and Colonel Kelley prepared to attack him with three thousand men, advancing at night by two routes to fall upon him by surprise.

Colonel Kelley was to march about six miles east from Grafton on the morning of June 2, and from that point march across the mountains during the afternoon and night, and so regulate his movements as to reach Philippi at four o'clock the next morning. Colonel Dumont, who had charge of the other column, was ordered to repair to Webster, a small town on the Parkersburg branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, four miles west from Grafton, and to march from that point toward Philippi, to appear before the town exactly at four o'clock on the morning of June 3. Colonel Kelley's task was the more difficult, for he followed roads that were very poor. General Morris suspected that spies in and about Grafton would discover the movement and would carry the news to Colonel Porterfield at Philippi, and that he would hur-

riedly retreat, either toward Beverly or eastward to St. George, on Cheat river. Colonel Kelley was therefore ordered, in case he received positive intelligence that Porterfield had retreated eastward, to follow as fast as possible and endeavor to intercept him; at the same time he was to notify Colonel Dumont of the retreat and of the movement to intercept the Confederates.

Colonel Kelley left Grafton in the early morning. It was generally supposed he was on his way to Harper's Ferry. Colonel Dumont's column left Grafton after dark on the evening of June 2. The march that night was through rain and in pitch darkness. This delayed Dumont's division, and it seemed that it would not be able to reach Philippi by the appointed time, but the men marched the last five miles in an hour and a quarter, and so well was everything managed that Kelley's and Dumont's forces arrived before Philippi within fifteen minutes of each other. The Confederates had not learned of the advance and were off their guard. The pickets fired a few shots and fled. The Union artillery opened on the camp and the utmost confusion prevailed. Colonel Porterfield ordered a retreat, and succeeded in saving the most of his men, but lost a considerable portion of the small supply of arms he had. He abandoned his camp and stores. This action was called the "Philippi Races," because of the haste with which the Confederates fled and the Union forces pursued. Colonel Kelley, while leading the pursuit, was shot through the breast and was supposed to be mortally wounded, but he subsequently recovered and took an active part in the war until its close.

General McClellan, who had not yet crossed the Ohio, was much encouraged by this victory, small as it appears in comparison with the momentous events later in the war. The Union people of West Virginia

were also much encouraged, and the Confederates were correspondingly depressed.

Colonel Porterfield's cup of disappointment was full when, five days after his retreat from Philippi, he learned that he had been superseded by General Robert S. Garnett, who was on his way from Richmond to assume command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia. Colonel Porterfield had retreated to Huttonsville, in Randolph county, above Beverly, and there turned his command over to his successor. A court of inquiry was held to examine Colonel Porterfield's conduct. He was censured by the Richmond people who had sent him into West Virginia, had neglected him, had failed to supply him with arms or the adequate means of defense, and when he suffered defeat, they threw the blame on him when the most of it belonged to themselves. Little more than one month elapsed from that time before the Confederate authorities had occasion to understand more fully the situation beyond the Alleghanies; and the general who took Colonel Porterfield's place, with seven or eight times his force of men and arms, conducted a far more disastrous retreat, and was killed while bringing off his broken troops from a lost battle.

Previous to General McClellan's coming into West Virginia he issued a proclamation to the people, in which he stated the purpose of his coming, and why troops were about to be sent across the Ohio river. This proclamation was written in Cincinnati, May 26, 1861, and sent by telegraph to Wheeling and Parkersburg, there to be printed and circulated. The people were told that the army was about to cross the Ohio as friends to all who were loyal to the Government of the United States; to prevent the destruction of property by the rebels; to preserve order, to cooperate with loyal Virginians in their efforts to free the State from the Confederates, and to punish all attempts at

insurrection among slaves, should they rise against their masters. This last statement was no doubt meant to allay the fears of many that as soon as a Union army was upon the soil there would be a slave insurrection, which, of all things, was most dreaded by those who lived among slaves. On the same day General McClellan issued an address to his soldiers, informing them that they were about to cross the Ohio, and acquainting them with the duties to be performed. He told them they were to act in concert with the loyal Virginians in putting down the rebellion. He enjoined the strictest discipline and warned them against interfering with the rights or property of the loyal Virginians. He called on them to show mercy to those captured in arms, for many of them were misguided. He stated that, when the Confederates had been driven from northwestern Virginia, the loyal people of that part of the State would be able to organize and arm, and would be competent to take care of themselves, and then the services of the troops from Ohio and Indiana would no longer be needed, and they could return to their homes. He little understood what the next four years would bring forth.

Three weeks had not elapsed after Colonel Porterfield retreated from Philippi before General McClellan saw that something more was necessary before Western Virginia would be pacified. The Confederates had been largely reinforced at Huttonsville, and had advanced northward within twelve miles of Philippi and had fortified their camp. Philippi was at that time occupied by General Morris, and a collision between his forces and those of the Confederates was likely to occur at any time. General McClellan thought it advisable to be nearer the scene of operations, and on June 22, 1861, he crossed the Ohio with his staff and proceeded to Grafton, where he estab-

lished his headquarters. He had at this time about twenty thousand soldiers in West Virginia, stationed from Wheeling to Grafton, from Parkersburg to the same place, and in the country round about.

Colonel Porterfield was relieved of his command by General Garnett, June 14, 1861, and the military affairs of northwestern Virginia were looked after by Garnett in person. The Richmond government and the Southern Confederacy had no intention of abandoning the country beyond the Alleghanies. On the contrary, it was resolved to hold it at all hazards; but subsequent events showed that the Confederates either greatly underestimated the strength of McClellan's army or greatly overestimated the strength of their own forces sent against him. Otherwise Garnett, with a force of only six thousand, would not have been pushed forward against the lines of an army of twenty thousand, and that, too, in a position so remote that Garnett was practically isolated from all assistance. Reinforcements numbering about two thousand men were on the way from Staunton to Beverly at the time of Garnett's defeat, but had these troops reached him in time to be of service, he would still have had not half as large a force as that of McClellan opposed to him. Military men have severely criticised General Lee for what they regard as a blunder in thus sending an army to almost certain destruction, with little hope of performing any service to the Confederacy.

Had the Confederates been able to hold the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the disaster attending General Garnett's campaign would probably not have occurred. With that road in their hands, they could have thrown soldiers and supplies into Grafton and Clarksburg within ten hours from Harper's Ferry. They would thus have had quick communication with their base of supplies and an open way to fall back

when compelled to do so. But they did not hold the Baltimore and Ohio road, and their only practicable route into Western Virginia, north of the Kanawha, was by wagon roads across the Alleghanies, by way of the the Valley of Virginia. This was a long and difficult route by which to transport supplies for an army; and in case that army was compelled to retreat, the line of retreat was liable to be cut by the enemy, as it actually was in the case of Garnett.

On July 1, 1861, General Garnett had about four thousand five hundred men. The most of them were from Eastern Virginia and the States further south. A considerable part of them were Georgians who had recently been stationed at Pensacola, Florida. Reinforcements were constantly arriving over the Alleghanies, and by July 10 he had six thousand men. He moved northward and westward from Beverly and fortified two points on Laurel Hill, one named Camp Rich Mountain, six miles west of Beverly, the other fifteen miles north by west, near Belington in Barbour county. These positions were naturally strong, and their strength was increased by fortifications of logs and stones. They were only a few miles from the outposts of McClellan's army. Had the Confederate positions been attacked only from the front it is probable that they could have held out a considerable time. But there was little in the way of flank movements, and when McClellan made his attack, it was by flanking. General Garnett was not a novice in the field. He had seen service in the Mexican War; had taken part in many of the hardest battles; had fought Indians three years on the Pacific coast, and at the outbreak of the Civil War he was traveling in Europe. He hastened home; resigned his position in the United States Army and joined the Confederate Army, and was almost immediately sent into West Virginia to be sacrificed.

While the Confederates were fortifying their positions in Randolph and Barbour counties, the Union forces were not idle. On June 22 General McClellan crossed the Ohio river at Parkersburg. The next day at Grafton he issued two proclamations, one to the citizens of West Virginia, the other to his soldiers. To the citizens he gave assurance again that he came as a friend, to uphold the laws, to protect the law-abiding, and to punish those in rebellion against the government. In the proclamation to his soldiers he told them that he had entered West Virginia to bring peace to the peaceable and the sword to the rebellious who were in arms, but mercy to disarmed rebels. He began to concentrate his forces for an attack on Garnett. He moved his headquarters to Buckhannon on July 2, to be near the center of operations. Clarksburg was his base of supplies, and he constructed a telegraph line as he advanced, one of the first, if not the very first, military telegraph lines in America. From Buckhannon he could move in any desired direction by good roads. He had fortified posts at Webster, Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Grafton. Eight days later he had moved his headquarters to Middle Fork, between Buckhannon and Beverly, and in the meantime his forces had made a general advance. He was now within sight of the Confederate fortifications on Rich Mountain. General Morris, who was leading the advance against Laurel Hill, was also within sight of the Confederates. There had already been some skirmishing, and all believed that the time was near when a battle would be fought. Colonel John Pegram, with thirteen hundred Confederates, was in command at Rich Mountain; and at Laurel Hill General Garnett, with between four thousand and five thousand men, was in command. There were about six hundred more Confederates at various points within a few miles.

After examining the ground McClellan decided to make the first attack on the Rich Mountain works, but in order to divert attention from his real purpose, he ordered General Morris, who was in front of General Garnett's position, to bombard the Confederates at Laurel Hill. Accordingly shells were thrown in the direction of the Confederate works, some of which exploded within the lines, but doing little damage. On the afternoon of July 10 General McClellan prepared to attack Pegram at Rich Mountain, but upon examination of the approaches he saw that an attack in front would probably be unsuccessful. The Confederate works were located one and a half miles west of the summit of Rich Mountain, where the Staunton and Parkersburg pike crosses. When the Union forces reached the open country at Roaring Creek, a short distance west of the Confederate position, Colonel Pegram planned an attack upon them, but upon mature reflection, abandoned it. There was a path leading from Roaring Creek across Rich Mountain to Beverly, north of the Confederate position, and Colonel Pegram guarded this path with troops under Colonel Scott, but he did not know that another path led across the mountain south of his position, by which McClellan could flank him. This path was left unguarded, and it was instrumental in Pegram's defeat. General Rosecrans who was in charge of one wing of the forces in front of the Confederate position, met a young man named David Hart, whose father lived one and a half miles in the rear of the Confederate fortifications, and he said he could pilot a force, by an obscure road, round the southern end of the Confederate lines and reach his father's farm, on the summit of the mountain, from which an attack on Colonel Pegram in the rear could be made. The young man was taken to General McClellan and consented to act as guide. Thereupon General McClellan



lan changed his plan from attacking in front to an attack in the rear. He moved a portion of his forces to the western base of Rich Mountain, ready to support the attack when made, and he then dispatched General Rosecrans, under the guidance of young Hart, by the circuitous route, to the rear of the Confederates. Rosecrans reached his destination and sent a messenger to inform General McClellan of the fact, and that all was in readiness for the attack. This messenger was captured by the Confederates, and Pegram learned of the new danger which threatened him, while McClellan was left in doubt whether his troops had been able to reach the point for which they had started. Had it not been for this perhaps the fighting would have resulted in the capture of the Confederates.

Colonel Pegram, finding that he was to be attacked from the rear, sent three hundred and fifty men to the point of danger, at the top of the mountain, and built the best breastworks possible in the short time at his disposal. When Rosecrans advanced to the attack he was stubbornly resisted, and the fight continued two or three hours, and neither side could gain any advantage. Pegram was sending up reinforcements to the mountain when the Union forces made a charge and swept the Confederates from the field. Colonel Pegram collected several companies and prepared to renew the fight. It was now late in the afternoon of July 11. The men were panic-stricken, but they moved forward, and were led around the mountain within musket range of the Union forces that had remained on the battle ground. But the Confederates became alarmed and fled without making an attack. Their forces were scattered over the mountain, and night was coming on. Colonel Pegram saw that all was lost, and determined to make his way to Garnett's army, if possible, about fifteen

miles distant, through the woods. He commenced collecting his men and sending them forward. It was after midnight when he left the camp and set forward with the last remnants of his men in an effort to reach the Confederate forces on Laurel Hill. The loss of the Confederates in the battle had been about forty-five killed and about twenty wounded. All their baggage and artillery fell into the hands of the Union army. Sixty-three Confederates were captured. Rosecrans lost twelve killed and forty-nine wounded.

The retreat from Rich Mountain was disastrous. The Confederates were eighteen hours in groping their way twelve miles through the woods in the direction of Garnett's camp. Near sunset on July 12 they reached the Tygart river, three miles from the Laurel Hill camp, and there learned from the citizens that Garnett had already retreated and that the Union forces were in pursuit. There seemed only one possible avenue of escape open for Pegram's force. That was a miserable road leading across the mountains into Pendleton county. Few persons lived near the road, and the outlook was that the men would starve to death if they attempted to make their way through. They were already starving. Accordingly, Colonel Pegram that night sent a flag of truce to Beverly, offering to surrender, and at the same time stating that his men were starving. Early the next morning General McClellan sent several wagon loads of bread to them, and met them on their way to Beverly. The number of prisoners surrendered was thirty officers and five hundred and twenty-five men. The remainder of the force at Rich Mountain had been killed, wounded, captured and scattered. Colonel Scott, who had been holding the path leading over the mountain north of the Confederate position, learned of the defeat of Pegram and he made good his retreat over the Alleghanies by way of Huttonsville.

It now remains to be told how General Garnett fared. The fact that he had posted the greater part of his army on Laurel Hill is proof that he expected the principal attack to be made on that place. He was for a time deceived by the bombardment directed against him, but he was undeceived when he learned that Colonel Pegram had been defeated, and that General McClellan had thrown troops across Rich Mountain and had successfully turned the flank of the Confederate position. All that was left for Garnett was to withdraw his army while there was yet time. His line of retreat was the pike from Beverly to Staunton, and the Union forces were pushing forward to occupy that and to cut him off in that direction. On the afternoon of July 12, 1861, Garnett retreated, hastening to reach Beverly in advance of the Union forces. On the way he met fugitives from Pegram's army and was told by them that McClellan had already reached Beverly, and that the road in that direction was closed. Thereupon Garnett turned eastward into Tucker county, over a very rough road. General Morris pursued the retreating Confederates over the mountain to Cheat river, skirmishing on the way. General Garnett remained in the rear directing his skirmishers, and on July 14, at Corrick's Ford, where Parsons, the county seat of Tucker county, has since been located, he found that he could no longer avoid giving battle. With a few hundred men he opened fire on the advance of the pursuing army and checked the pursuit. But in bringing off his skirmishers from behind a pile of driftwood, Garnett was killed and his men were seized with panic and fled, leaving his body on the field, with a score or more of dead.

When it was found that the Confederates were retreating eastward Federal troops from Grafton, Rowlesburg and other points on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad were ordered to cut off the retreat at

St. George, in Tucker county. But the troops could not be concentrated in time, and the concentration was made at Oakland, in Maryland, with the expectation of intercepting the retreating Confederates at Red House, eight miles west of Oakland.

Up to the time of the fight at Corrick's Ford the retreat had been orderly, but after that it became a rout. The roads were narrow and rough, and the excessive rains had rendered them almost impassable. Wagons and stores were abandoned, and when Horse Shoe Run, a long and narrow defile leading to the Red House, in Maryland, was reached information was received that Union troops from Rowlesburg and Oakland were at the Red House, cutting off retreat in that direction. The artillery was sent to the front. A portion of the cavalry was piloted by a mountaineer along a narrow path across the Backbone and Alleghany Mountains. The main body continued its retreat to the Red House, and pursued its way unmolested across the Alleghanies to Monterey. Two regiments marching in haste to reinforce Garnett at Laurel Hill had reached Monterey when news of Garnett's retreat was received. The regiments halted there, and as Garnett's stragglers came in they were re-organized.

The Union army made no pursuit beyond Corrick's Ford, except that detachments followed to the Red House to pick up the stores abandoned by the Confederates. Garnett's body fell into the hands of the Union forces and was prepared for burial and sent to Richmond. It was carried in a canoe to Rowlesburg, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, thirty miles below, on Cheat river, in charge of Whitelaw Reid, who had taken part in the battle at Corrick's Ford. Reid was acting in the double capacity of correspondent for the Cincinnati Gazette and an aid on the staff of General Morris. When Rowlesburg was reached

Garnett's body was sent by express to Governor Letcher, at Richmond.

This closed the campaign in that part of West Virginia for 1861. The Confederates had failed to hold the country. On July 22 General McClellan was transferred to Washington to take charge of military operations there. In comparison with the greater battles and more extensive campaign later in the war, the affairs in West Virginia were small. But they were of great importance at the time. Had the result been different, had the Confederates held their ground at Grafton, Philippi, Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill, and had the Union forces been driven out of the State, across the Ohio, the outcome would have changed the history of the war, but probably not the result.



## CHAPTER XV.

---

### Progress of the War.

After Garnett's retreat in July, 1861, there were few Confederates in West Virginia, west of the Alleghanies, except in the Kanawha Valley. But the government at Richmond and the Confederate government were not inclined to give up so easily the part of Virginia west of the mountains, and in a short time preparations were made to send an army from the east to re-conquer the territory beyond the Alleghanies. A large part of the army with which McClellan had defeated Garnett had been sent to other fields; the terms of enlistment of many of the soldiers had expired. When the Confederates re-crossed the mountains late in the summer of 1861 they were opposed by less than ten thousand Federals stationed in that mountainous part of West Virginia about the sources of the Greenbrier, the Tygart Valley River, Cheat, and near the source of the Potomac. In that elevated and rugged region a remarkable campaign was made. It was not remarkable because of hard fighting, for there was no pitched battle; but because in this campaign the Confederates were checked in their purpose of reconquering the ground lost by Garnett and of extending their conquest north and west. This campaign has also an historical interest because it was General Lee's first work in the field after he had been assigned the command of Virginia's land and sea forces. The outcome of the campaign was not what might be expected of a great and calculating general

as Lee was. Although he had a larger army than his opponents in the field, and had at least as good ground, and although he was able to hold his own at every skirmish, yet, as the campaign progressed he constantly fell back. In September he fought at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, in Randolph county; in October he fought at Greenbrier river, having fallen back from his first position. In December he had fallen back to the summit of the Alleghanies, and fought a battle there. It should be stated, however, that General Lee, although in command of the army, took part in person only in the skirmishing in Randolph county. The importance of this campaign entitles it to mention somewhat more in detail.

General Reynolds succeeded General McClellan in command of this part of West Virginia. He advanced from Beverly to Huttons ville, a few miles above, and remained in peaceful possession of the country two months after Garnett's retreat, except that his scouting parties were constantly annoyed by Confederate irregulars, or guerillas, usually called bushwhackers. Their mode of attack was, to lie concealed on the summits of cliffs, overhanging the roads or in thickets on hillsides, and fire upon the Union soldiers passing below. They were justly dreaded by the Union troops. These bushwhackers were usually citizens of that district who had taken to the woods after their well-known southern sympathies had rendered it unsafe or unpleasant to remain at home while the country was occupied by the Union armies. They were excellent marksmen, minutely acquainted with all the ins and outs of the mountains and woods; and, from their manner of attack and flight, it was seldom that they were captured or killed. They hid about the outposts of the Union armies; picked off sentinels; waylaid scouts; ambushed small detachments, and fled to their mountain fastnesses



where pursuit was out of the question. A war is considered severe in loss of life in which each soldier, taken as an average, kills one soldier on the other side, even though the war is prolonged for years. Yet, these bushwhackers often killed a dozen or more each, before being themselves killed. It can readily be understood why small detachments dreaded bushwhackers more than Confederate troops in pitched battle. Nor did the bushwhackers confine their attacks to small parties. They often fired into the ranks of armies on the march with deadly effect. While in the mountains of West Virginia General Averell's cavalry often suffered severely from these hidden guerillas who fired and vanished. The bushwhacking was not always done by Confederates. Union soldiers or sympathizers resorted to it also at times.

General Reynolds, with headquarters at Beverly, spent the summer of 1861 in strengthening his position, and in attempting to clear the country of guerillas. Early in September he received information that large numbers of Confederates were crossing the Alleghanies. General Loring established himself at Huntersville, in Pocahontas county, with 8,500 men. He it was who tried in vain to raise recruits in West Virginia for the Confederacy, even attempting to gain a foothold in Wheeling before McClellan's army crossed the Ohio river. He had gone to Richmond, and early in September had returned with an army. General H. R. Jackson was in command of another Confederate force of 6,000 at Greenbrier River where the pike from Beverly to Staunton crosses that stream, in Pocahontas county. General Robert E. Lee was sent by the government at Richmond to take command of both these armies, and he lost no time in doing so. No order sending General Lee into West Virginia has ever been found among the records of the Confed-

erate government. It was probably a verbal order, or he may have gone without any order. He concentrated his force at Big Spring, on Valley Mountain, and prepared to march north to the Baltimore and Ohio Road at Grafton. His design was nothing less than to drive the Union army out of northwestern Virginia. When the matter is viewed in the light of subsequent history, it is to be wondered at that General Lee did not succeed in his purpose. He had 14,500 men, and only 9,000 were opposed to him. Had he defeated General Reynolds; driven his army back; occupied Grafton, Clarksburg and other towns, it can be readily seen that the seat of war might have been changed to West Virginia. The United States government would have sent an army to oppose Lee; and the Confederate government would have pushed strong reinforcements across the mountain; and some of the great battles of the war might have been fought on the Monongahela river. The campaign in the fall of 1861, about the head waters of the principal rivers of West Virginia, therefore, derives its chief interest, not from battles, but from the accomplishment of a great purpose—the driving back of the Confederates—without a pitched battle. Virginia, as a State, made no determined effort after that to hold Western Virginia. By that time the campaign in the Kanawha Valley was drawing to a close and the Confederates were retiring. Consequently, Virginia's and the Southern Confederacy's efforts west of the Alleghenies in this State were defeated in the fall of 1861.

General Reynolds sent a regiment to Elkwater, and soon afterwards occupied Cheat Mountain. This point was the highest camp occupied by soldiers during the war. The celebrated "Battle Above the Clouds," on Lookout Mountain, was not one-half so high. The whole region, including parts of Pocahontas, Pendleton and Randolph counties, has an eleva-

tion above three thousand feet, while the summits of the knobs and ridges rise to heights of more than four thousand, and some nearly five thousand feet. General Reynolds fortified his two advanced positions, Elkwater and Cheat Mountain. They were seven miles apart, connected by only a bridle path, but a circuitous wagon road, eighteen miles long, led from one to the other, passing around in the direction of Huttonsville. No sooner had the United States troops established themselves at Elkwater and Cheat Mountain than General Lee advanced, and skirmishing began. The Confederates threw a force between Elkwater and Cheat Mountain, and posted another force on the road in the Direction of Huttonsville. They were attacked, and for three days there was skirmishing; but no general engagement. On September 13 Colonel John A. Washington, in the Confederate service, was killed near Elkwater. He was a relative of President Washington, and also a relative of General R. E. Lee, whose family and the Washingtons were closely connected. General Lee sent a flag of truce and asked for the body. It was sent to the Confederate lines on September 14. That day the Confederates concentrated ten miles from Elkwater, and the next day again advanced, this time threatening Cheat Mountain, but their attack was unsuccessful. In this series of skirmishes the Union forces had nine killed, fifteen wounded and lost about sixty prisoners. The result was a defeat for the Confederates, who were thwarted in their design of penetrating northward and westward. The failure of the Confederates to bring on a battle was due to their different detachments not acting in concert. It was as Lee's plan to attack both positions at the same time. He sent detachments against Elkwater and Cheat Mountain. The sound of cannon attacking one position was to be the signal for attacking the other. The

troops marched in rain and mud, along paths and in the woods, when they found themselves in front of the Federal position, the detachment which was to have begun the attack failed to do so. The other detachment waited in vain for the signal, and then retreated. General Lee was much hurt by the failure of his plan.\*

General Loring's army of 8,500, which was camped at Huntersville, in Pocahontas county, was sent to that place for a particular purpose. He was to sweep round toward the west, then march north toward Weston and Clarksburg, strike the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and by threatening or cutting off General Reynold's line of communication with his base of supplies, compel him to fall back. This plan was General Lee's. He left its execution to General Loring, who moved slowly, halted often, camped long, hesitated frequently, and consumed much valuable time. His men became sick. Rains made progress difficult, and he did not seem in a hurry to get along. General Lee waited but Loring still failed to march. He was an older officer than Lee, and although Lee had a right to order him forward, he refrained from doing so for fear of wounding Loring's feelings. The time for executing the movement passed, and the flank movement, which probably would have succeeded, was given up.

The Confederates were not yet willing to abandon West Virginia. They fell back to the Greenbrier river, thirteen miles from the Union camp, on Cheat Mountain, and fortified their position. They were commanded by General H. R. Jackson, and their number was believed to be about nine thousand. On October 3, 1861, General Reynolds advanced at the head of five thousand troops. During the first part of the engagement the Union forces were successful, driving

---

\*See H. A. White's *Life of Robert E. Lee*.

the Confederates nearly a mile, but here several batteries of artillery were encountered, and reinforcements arriving to the support of the Confederates, the battle was renewed and General Reynolds was forced to fall back, with a loss of nine killed and thirty-five wounded. On December 10 General Reynolds was transferred to other fields, and the command of the Union forces in the Cheat Mountain district was given to General R. H. Milroy. Within three days after he assumed command he moved forward to attack the Confederate camp on the summit of the Alleghanies. The Confederates had gone into winter quarters there; and as the weather was severe, and as the Union forces appeared satisfied to hold what they had without attempting any additional conquests in mid-winter, the Confederates were not expecting an attack. However, on December 13, 1861, General Milroy moved forward and assaulted their positions. The fighting was severe for several hours, and finally resulted in the retreat of the Union forces. The Confederates made no attempt to follow. General Milroy marched to Huntersville, in Pocahontas county, and went into winter quarters. The Rebels remained on the summit of the Alleghanies till spring and then went over the mountains, out of West Virginia, thus ending the attempt to re-conquer northwestern Virginia.

It now remains to be seen what success attended the efforts of the Confederates to gain control of the Kanawha Valley. Their campaign in West Virginia for the year 1861 was divided into two parts, in the northwest and in the Kanawha Valley. General Henry A. Wise was ordered to the Kanawha June 6, two days before General Garnett was ordered to take command of the troops which had been driven south from Grafton. Colonel Tompkins was already on the Kanawha in charge of Confederate forces. The au-

thorities at Richmond at that time believed that a General, with the nucleus of an army in the Kanawha Valley, could raise all the troops necessary among the people there. On April 29 General Lee had ordered Major John McCausland to the Kanawha to organize companies for the Confederacy. Only five hundred flint-lock muskets could be had at that time to arm the troops in that quarter. General Lee suggested that the valley could be held by posting the force below Charleston. Very poor success attended the efforts at raising volunteers, and the arms found in the district were insufficient to equip the men. Supplies were sent as soon as possible from Virginia.

When General Wise arrived and had collected all his forces he had 8,000 men, of whom 2,000 were militia from Raleigh, Fayette and Mercer counties. With these he was expected to occupy the Kanawha Valley, and resist invasion should Union forces attempt to penetrate that part of the State. Gen. John B. Floyd, who had been Secretary of War under President Buchanan, was guarding the railroad leading from Richmond into Tennessee, and was posted south of the present limits of West Virginia, but within supporting distance of General Wise. In case a Union army invaded the Kanawha Valley it was expected that General Floyd would unite his forces with those of General Wise, and that they would act in concert if not in conjunction. General Floyd was the older officer, and in case their forces were consolidated he would be the commander-in-chief. But General Floyd and General Wise were enemies. Their hatred for the Yankees was less than their hatred for each other. They were both Virginia politicians, and they had crossed each other's paths too often in the past to be reconciled now. General Lee tried in vain to induce them to work in harmony. They both fought the Union troops bravely, but never in concert. When

Wise was in front of General Cox, General Floyd was elsewhere. When Floyd was pitted in battle against General Rosecrans, General Wise was absent. Thus the Union troops beat these quarreling Brigadier Generals in detail, as will be seen in the following narrative of the campaign during the summer and fall of 1861 in the Kanawha Valley.

When Generals Wise and Floyd were sent to their districts in the West it was announced in their camps that they would march to Clarksburg, Parkersburg and Wheeling. This would have brought them in conflict with General McClellan's army. On July 2 McClellan put troops in motion against the Confederates in the Kanawha Valley. On that date he appointed General J. D. Cox to the command of regiments from Kentucky and Ohio, and ordered him to cross the Ohio at Gallipolis and take possession of Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Kanawha. On July 23 General Rosecrans succeeded McClellan in command of the Department of Ohio. Rosecrans pushed the preparation for a vigorous campaign, which had already been commenced. He styled the troops under General Cox the Brigade of Kanawha. On July 17, in Putnam county, a fight occurred between detachments of Union and Confederate forces, in which the latter appeared for the time victorious, but soon retreated eastward. From that time until September 10 there was constant skirmishing between the armies, the advantage being sometimes on one side, sometimes on the other; but the Union forces constantly advanced and the Confederates fell back. On August 1 General Wise was in Greenbrier county, and in a report made to General Lee in that date, he says he fell back not a moment too soon. He complained that his militia were worthless as soldiers, and urged General Lee to send him guns and other arms, and clothing and shoes, as his men were ragged and

barefooted. On August 20 General Rosecrans was at Clarksburg preparing to go in person to lead reinforcements into the Kanawha. He issued a proclamation to the people of West Virginia, calling on them to obey the laws, maintain order and co-operate with the military in its efforts to drive the armed Confederates from the State.

Prior to that time Colonel E. B. Tyler, with a Federal Force, had advanced to the Gauley River, and on August 13 he took up a position at Cross Lanes. He thus covered Carnifex Ferry. General Cox was at that time on the Gauley River, twenty miles lower down, near the mouth of that stream, nearly forty miles above Charleston. General Floyd advanced, and on August 26 crossed the Gauley at Carnifex Ferry with 2,500 men, and fell upon Colonel Tyler at Cross Lanes with such suddenness that the Union troops were routed, with fifteen killed and fifty wounded. The latter fell into the hands of the Confederates, who took fifty other prisoners also. The remainder of Tyler's force made its retreat to Charleston, and General Floyd fortified the position just gained and prepared to hold it. On September 3 General Wise made an attack on General Cox at Gauley Bridge, near the mouth of the river, twenty miles below Carnifex Ferry. The attack failed. The Confederates were beaten and were vigorously pursued. Had Wise held Gauley Bridge, Floyd already being in possession of Carnifex Ferry, they would have been in positions to dispute the further advance of the Union forces up the Kanawha Valley.

General Rosecrans left Clarksburg September 3, with reinforcements, and after a march of seven days reached Carnifex Ferry, and that same evening began an attack upon the Confederates under General Floyd, who were entrenched on top of a mountain on the west bank of the Gauley river, in Nicholas county.



General Floyd had about 4,000 men and sixteen cannon, and his position was so well protected by woods, that assault, with chance of success, was considered exceedingly difficult. He had fortified this naturally strong position, and felt confident that it could not be captured by any force the Union general could bring against him. The fight began late in the afternoon, General Rosecrans having marched seventeen miles that day. It was not his purpose to bring on a general engagement that afternoon, and he directed his forces to advance cautiously and find where the enemy lay; for the position of the Confederates was not yet known. While thus advancing a camp was found in the woods, from which the Confederates had evidently fled in haste. Military stores and private property were scattered in confusion. From this fact it was supposed that the enemy was in retreat, and the Union troops pushed on through thickets and over ridges. Presently they discovered that they had been mistaken. They were fired upon by the Confederate army in line of battle. From that hour until darkness put a stop to the fighting, the battle continued. The Union troops had not been able to carry any of the Rebel works; and General Rosecrans withdrew his men for the night, prepared to renew the battle next morning. But during the night General Floyd retreated. He had grown doubtful of his ability to hold out if the attack was resumed with the same impetuosity as on the preceding evening. But he was more fearful that the Union troops would cut off his retreat if he remained. So, while it was yet time, he withdrew in the direction of Lewisburg, in Greenbrier county, destroying the bridge over the Gauley, and also the ferry across that stream. General Rosecrans was unable to pursue because he could not cross the river. It is a powerful, turbulent stream, and at this place flows several miles down a deep gorge, filled

with rocks and cataracts. Among spoils which fell into the hands of the victors was General Floyd's hospital, in which were fifty wounded Union soldiers who had been captured when Colonel Tyler was driven from this same place on August 26. General Rosecrans lost seventeen killed and one hundred and forty-one wounded. The Confederate loss was never ascertained.

After a rest of a few days the Union army advanced to Big Sewell Mountain. The weather was wet, and the roads became so muddy that it was almost impossible to haul supplies over them. For this reason it was deemed advisable to fall back. On October 5 General Rosecrans began to withdraw his forces to Gauley Bridge, and in the course of two weeks had transferred his command to that place, where he had water communication with his base of supplies.

On November 10 another action was fought between General Floyd and General Rosecrans, in which the Confederates were defeated. This virtually closed the campaign for the year 1861 in that quarter, and resulted in the occupation of all the lower Kanawha Valley and the greater part of the upper valley. The Confederates were finally driven out, and never again obtained a foothold in that part of the State, although large bodies were at times in the Valley of the Kanawha, and occasionally remained a considerable time.

The Confederate government and the State of Virginia as a member of that government, had an object in view when they sent their forces into West Virginia at the commencement of the Civil War. Virginia as a State was interested in retaining the territory between the Allegheny mountains and the Ohio river and did not believe she could do so without force and arms, because her long neglect and oppression had alienated the western counties. Virginia correctly

judged that they would seize the first opportunity and organize a separate State. To prevent them from doing so, and to retain that large part of her domain lying west of the Alleghanies, were the chief motives which prompted Virginia, as a State, to invade the western part of her own territory, even before the open war was acknowledged to exist between the Southern Confederacy and the United States government. The purpose which prompted the Southern Confederacy to push troops across the Alleghanies in such haste was to obtain possession of the country to the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania, and to fortify the frontiers against invasion from the north and west. It was well understood at the headquarters of the Southern Confederacy that the thousands of soldiers already mustering beyond the Ohio river, and the tens of thousands who would no doubt soon take the field in the same quarter, would speedily cross the Ohio, unless prevented. The bold move which the South undertook was to make the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania the battle ground. The southern leaders did not at that time appreciate the magnitude of the war which was at hand. If they had understood it, and had had a military man in the place of Jefferson Davis, it is probable that the battle ground would have been different from what it was. Consequently, to rightly understand the early movements of the Confederates in West Virginia, it is necessary to consider that their purpose was to hold the country to the Ohio river. Their effort was weak, to be sure, but that was partly due to their miscalculation as to the assistance they would receive from the people of West Virginia. If they could have organized an army of forty thousand West Virginians and reinforced them with as many more men from the South, it can be readily seen that McClellan could not have crossed the Ohio as he did. But the scheme failed. The West

Virginians not only would not enlist in the Confederate army, but they enlisted in the opposing force; and when Garnett made his report from Laurel Hill he told General Lee that, for all the help he received from the people, he might as well carry on a campaign in a foreign country. From that time it was regarded by the Confederates as the enemy's country; and when, later in the war, Jones, Jackson, Imboden and others made raids into West Virginia they acted toward persons and property in the same way as when raids were made in Ohio and Pennsylvania.

The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, crossing West Virginia from Harper's Ferry to Wheeling, and from Grafton to Parkersburg, was considered of the utmost importance by both the North and the South. It was so near the boundary between what was regarded as the Southern Confederacy and the North that during the early part of the war neither the one side nor the other felt sure of holding it. The management of the road was in sympathy with the North, but an effort was made to so manage the property as not to give cause for hostility on the part of the South. At one time the trains were run in accordance with a time table prepared by Stonewall Jackson, even as far as Locust Point.\* It was a part of the Confederate scheme in West Virginia to obtain possession and control, in a friendly way, if possible, of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. The possession of it would not only help the Confederacy in a direct way, but it would cripple the Federal government and help the South in an indirect way. Within six days after General Lee was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia armies he instructed Major Loring, at Wheeling, to direct his military operations for the protection of the terminus of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad on the Ohio river, and also to protect the road else-

---

\*See the History of the War, by General John D. Imboden.

where. Major Boykin was ordered to give protection to the road in the vicinity of Grafton. General Lee insisted that the peaceful business of the road must not be interfered with. The branch to Parkersburg was also to be protected. Major Boykin was told to "hold the road for the benefit of Maryland and Virginia." He was advised to obtain the co-operation of the officers of the road and afford it every assistance. When Colonel Porterfield was ordered to Grafton, on May 4, 1861, among the duties marked out for him by General Lee was the holding of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and to prevent its being used to the injury of Virginia.

No one has ever supposed that the Southern Confederacy wanted the Baltimore and Ohio Road protected because of any desire to befriend that company. The leaders of the Confederacy knew that the officers of the road were not friendly to secession. As soon as Western Virginia had slipped out of the grasp of the Confederacy, and when the railroad could no longer help the South to realize its ambition of fortifying the banks of the Ohio, the Confederacy threw off the mask and came out in open hostility. George Deas, Inspector General of the Confederate Army, urged that the railroad be destroyed, bridges burned along the line, and the tunnels west of the Alleghanies be blown up so that no troops could be carried east from the Ohio river to the Potomac. This advice was partly carried out by a raid from Romney on June 19, 1861, after Colonel Porterfield had retreated from Grafton and had been driven from Philippi. But the damage to the road was not great and repairs were speedily made. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, had recommended to the Legislature a short time before, that the Baltimore and Ohio Road ought to be destroyed. He said: "The Baltimore and Ohio Railroad has been a positive nuisance to this State,

from the opening of the war till the present time. And unless the management shall hereafter be in friendly hands, and the government under which it exists be a part of our Confederacy, it must be abated. If it should be permanently destroyed we must assure our people of some other communication with the seaboard."† From that time till the close of the war the Confederacy inflicted every damage possible upon the road, and in many instances the damage was enormous.

When General Garnett established himself in Randolph and Barbour counties, in June, 1861, he made an elaborate plan of attack on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad. He intended to take possession of Evansville, in Preston county, and using that as a base, destroy east and west. The high trestles along the face of Laurel Hill, west of Rowlesburg, and the bridge across Cheat river at Rowlesburg, and the long tunnel at Tunnelton were selected for the first and principal destruction. General Garnett had the road from Rowlesburg up Cheat river to St. George surveyed with a view to widening and improving it, thereby making of it a military road by which he could advance or fall back, in case the road from Beverly to Evansville should be threatened. General Imboden twice made dashes over the Alleghanies at the head of Cheat river and struck for the Rowlesburg trestles, but each time fell back when he reached St. George. In the Spring of 1863, when the great raid into West Virginia was made under Jones, Imboden and Jackson, every possible damage was done the Baltimore and Ohio Road, but again the Rowlesburg trestles escaped, although the Confederates approached within two miles of them.

It is proper to state here that an effort was made, after fighting had commenced, to win the West Vir-

---

†Records of the Rebellion.

ginians over to the cause of the South by promising them larger privileges than they had ever before enjoyed. On June 14, 1861, Governor Letcher issued a proclamation, which was published at Huttonsville, in Randolph county, and addressed to the people of Northwestern Virginia. In this proclamation he promised them that the injustice from unequal taxation of which they had complained in the past should exist no longer. He said that the eastern part of the State had expressed a willingness to relinquish exemptions from taxation, which it had been enjoying, and was willing to share all the burdens of government. The Governor promised that in state affairs, the majority should rule; and he called upon the people beyond the Alleghanies, in the name of past friendship and of historic memories, to espouse the cause of the Southern Confederacy. It is needless to state that this proclamation fell flat. The people of Western Virginia would have hailed with delight a prospect of redress of grievances, had it come earlier. But its coming was so long delayed that they doubted both the sincerity of those who made the promise and their ability to fulfil. Twenty thousand soldiers had already crossed the Ohio, and had penetrated more than half way from the river to the Alleghanies, and they had been joined by thousands of Virginians. It was a poor time for Governor Letcher to appeal to past memories or to promise justice in the future, which had been denied in the past. Coming as the promise did at that time, it looked like a death-bed repentance. The Southern Confederacy had postponed fortifying the bank of the Ohio until too late; and Virginia had held out the olive branch to her neglected and long-suffering people beyond the mountains when it was too late. They had already cast their lot with the North; and already a powerful army had crossed the Ohio to their assistance. Virginia's day of dominion

west of the Alleghanies was nearing its close; and the Southern Confederacy's hope of empire there was already doomed.



## CHAPTER XVI.

---

### In the Civil War.

Monongalia stood in the very front of the counties of West Virginia in fighting the Civil War to a conclusion. The sentiment of the people was overwhelming for the Union. There was some assistance given the Confederate cause in the county, but it was small in comparison to the help given the Union armies in men, and in means of other kind. The number of men furnished by Monongalia in the Union army from the beginning to the end of the war is not known exactly, because a considerable number joined the organizations raised in other counties and states, and the number is not known, but the number listed is 1705.

It is believed that if a correct count were made of all Monongalians in the Union army during the continuance of the Civil War, the total would be at least 2,000 men. Some of the minor actions of the struggle were fought on Monongalia's soil, and there was considerable marching and skirmishing in the county, though none of the heavy fighting was done here. Only a few Confederates in the time of hostilities penetrated so far as to enter the county's borders.

For the reason that many of the soldiers from Monongalia county served in other companies than those that went from this county it is difficult to supply complete lists of the county's contributions in the way of soldiers in the war, but the most of those who

went to the struggle are represented in the lists which are here given.

### Company A, Sixth West Virginia Cavalry.

Company A, Sixth West Virginia Cavalry was recruited in Morgantown, and was at first organized as Company A, Third W. Va. Infantry. The company was in service on the western plains till 1866.

#### Officers

JAMES J. THOMPSON .....Captain.  
 A. C. PICKENPAUGH ....Lieutenant.  
 NICHOLAS B. MADERA Lieutenant.  
 GEORGE W. DEBOLT ....Sergeant.  
 JOSEPH J. CLINE .....Sergeant.  
 OLIVER S. JONES .....Sergeant.  
 WILLIAM F. CULLEN .....Sergeant.  
 JOHN M. TRIPLETT .....Corporal.  
 STEPHEN JENKINS .....Corporal.  
 ROBERT J. FLEMING .....Corporal.  
 M. BERRY .....Corporal.  
 JOHN SMITH .....Bugler.  
 JACOB T. SHROYER .....Bugler.

#### Privates

Windsor Austin	George W. Harding
Thomas L. Berry	William Hess
Isaac W. Criss	John D. Jenkins
Sanford Courtney	Thomas M. Johnson
John A. Cox	Titus Lemley
Anthony Conrad	Thomas H. McAbee
Charles E. Watts	Garrett T. Fogle
Richard W. Blue	William Hennen
George W. Collins	James W. McKinney
John Dancer	John E. Price
B. Jennewine	Resin L. Piles
F. W. Thompson	Theodore Stone
James F. Linn	W. A. Widney
John C. Davis	D. E. Holmes
William P. Goodwin	E. F. Haskins
Salathiel Burke	James R. Mathews
Charles M. V. Gould	William Cole
Thomas Herrington	William H. Gutherie
John H. McNemar	Mathew Jenkins
Frederick G. Maze	William Piles
W. W. Hickman	James Scott

James F. Ashby	Wilford Watkins
J. F. Ross	George Garrison
Charles A. Schiller	John Powell
Solon Stone	H. C. Spitznagle
John M. Solomon	William D. Minker
George Wright	John J. Frederick
James Watkins	William Cole
James M. McVickars	James Kennedy
Thomas Phillips	James Woods
Henry Shisler	Martin Watkins
William H. Tasker	Joseph Province

---

**Company E, Seventh West Virginia Infantry**

**Officers**

HENRY B. LAZIER .....Captain.  
 MARCUS FETTY .....Captain.  
 ISAAC HASTINGS .....Lieutenant.  
 ANTHONY JACQUETT ..Lieutenant.  
 CHARLES A. CALLAHAN Sergeant.  
 WILLIAM J. ROGERS .....Sergeant.  
 CYRUS B. MORGAN .....Sergeant.  
 JAMES P. HOUSTON .....Sergeant.  
 THOMAS E. SULLIVAN ...Corporal.  
 WILLIAM CULLISON .....Corporal.  
 WILLIAM F. CANTHERS Corporal.  
 JOSEPH W. CONWAY .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE P. BENTHAM ...Corporal.  
 CLARK KELLY .....Corporal.  
 SMITH R. IRWIN .....Corporal.  
 JOHN A. WALTERS .....Musician.  
 JESSE POUNDSTONE .....Musician.

**Privates**

William Adams	John Blaney
Aaron Austin	Lawrence Blaney
Isaiah Adams	Bartholomew Bishop
Samuel Hall	John Cunningham
Thomas S. Beatty	Enox H. Cleavanger
Jonah Bayles	Thomas P. Conwell
John J. Jenkins	Mark Carney
William Bricker	Enos Maning
John A. Butcher	Fred A. Merrifield

Rufus J. Morgan	Solomon Stafford
Samuel McCann	Elza Stafford
John H. Manning	John F. Sparks
W. M. V. Mayfield	James N. Sangston
Edward Moony	John Robey
Oliver Miller	Isaac P. Hopkins
John Meckling	James C. Hestetler
Thomas K. Moore	Larkin Hall
G. R. Pickenpaugh	James C. Beatty
A. G. Lewellen	John Collins
S. McKenney	Alfred Dawson
Thomas Colebank	Samuel Dornall
Samuel H. Cobin	Aaron C. Jenkins
Calvin Cobun	Jacob Garrett
Thomas J. Cole	John Knight
George A. Cummins	John W. Kennedy
Thomas Bayles	Robert J. Lincoln
William A. Jenkins	Samuel C. Lewellen
Jacob Eckhart	Zadock Lanham
John T. Emerson	Eugenus Mayfield
Thomas V. Emerson	Joshua Mayfield
William R. Fowler	Jacob H. Summers
David S. Houston	George W. Shoemaker
Harvey M. Herrington	John J. Swindler
Benjamin F. Herrington	Rufus Spencer
Francis L. Hix	Lawrence Victor
Harvey Hoover	George W. Widdons
Oliver W. Powell	David West
William Robe	William E. Wilkins
Phillip M. Robinson	George W. Williamson
Martin E. Robinson	George R. Walker
Edgar W. Rubles	Levi Bricker
Henry M. Rubles	John Connelly
Nelson Shaffer	

---

### Company C, Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry

#### Officers

OLIVER P. JOLLIFFE	.....	Captain.
ISAAC N. HOLLAND	....	Lieutenant.
JOHN W. BISHOP	.....	Lieutenant.
HENRY HOWELL	.....	Sergeant.
HENRY BAKER	.....	Sergeant.
JOHN A. HOLLAND	.....	Sergeant.

JAMES F. HOLLAND .....Sergeant.  
 WILLIAM CRAIG .....Sergeant.  
 EUGENUS LANHAM .....Corporal.  
 RAWLAY C. McKEE .....Corporal.  
 ASHABELL G. DEVAULT Corporal.  
 WILLIAM H. SNOWDON ..Corporal.  
 WILLIAM W. HESS .....Corporal.  
 ELZA L. MORGAN .....Corporal.  
 JAMES P. DARNELL .....Corporal.  
 WILLIAM H. AUSTIN .....Corporal.  
 J. B. WILLIAMSON .....Fifer.  
 SAMUEL McELROY .....Drummer.

### Privates

Joseph Austin	Caleb D. Spencer
Henry Austin	Alpheus Steele
Daniel L. Ashcraft	John Zinn
John Boyd	Thomas D. Harden
William Carroll	Morgan B. Hale
Garrett Conn	Henry W. Hardman
William R. Jolliffe	John H. Powell
John M. Joliffe, Sr.	Charles H. Howell
John M. Joliffe, Jr.	James A. Smith
Alpheus Joliffe	Thomas H. Smith
Jacob Jacobs	Asa D. Springer
Eugenus Jenkins	James H. Smell
Franklin C. Kidwell	Kaleb Tarleton
Nathan Kerns	James S. Watson
Henry H. King	James W. Watson
George W. King	Thomas W. Watkins
Jefferson Kingsley	Kaleb Watkins
Linsley Cox	George W. Watkins
Edward G. Eaglen	Isaac P. Hopkins
Jacob Frederick	Aaron C. Hopkins
Benjamin F. Fletcher	Frederick W. Christy
Samuel B. Frum	John C. Freeburn
David C. Fetty	Samuel Gray
Joseph F. Leman	John W. Lambert
William L. McClarman	Ezekiel Trickett
Ezekiel Marple	George W. Joliffe
Daniel McElroy	Joseph Rumble
Nathaniel McCosh	Archie C. McBee
Michael Price	David Mellon
William H. Prickett	Jacob W. Mouser
Richard W. Prickett	Christopher Russler
Thomas P. Spencer	Thomas S. Joliffe

William B. Lambert  
 Jacob A. Prickett  
 John Pride  
 G. Brown  
 Henry Bell  
 G. H. Hardman  
 Solomon Holland  
 John W. Mouser  
 William Gardner  
 William Kisner  
 Isaac W. Powell

Thomas W. Riffe  
 George W. Willis  
 Abraham C. Woolard  
 George M. Grubb  
 Joseph A. Kincaid  
 Milton F. Walls  
 John J. Trickett  
 John W. Miller  
 Nelson Steele  
 H. Austin  
 William H. Smith

---

### Company A, First West Virginia Cavalry

This company was known locally as the Kelly Lancers, and entered the United States service July 18, 1861, for three years. The first captain was J. L. McGee, who was afterwards promoted to colonel, and H. H. Hagans afterwards became captain of the company and served a few weeks when he resigned, and Charles H. Capenhart was assigned to the command. The company saw some of the most active service in the campaigns in West Virginia and was in twenty-two battles. It served till July 8, 1865, and was mustered out at Wheeling. The officers and privates of the company are given below:

#### Officers

H. H. HAGAN .....Captain.  
 N. N. HUFFMAN .....Lieutenant.  
 T. H. B. LEMLEY.....Lieutenant.  
 THOMAS D. PUGH .....Sergeant.  
 W. H. JONES .....Q. M. Sergeant.  
 WILLIAM P. MERRILL .....Sergeant.  
 FLEMING DUDLEY .....Sergeant.  
 ELIAS A. DUDLEY .....Sergeant.  
 ABRAHAM HESS .....Sergeant.  
 SHELBY P. BARKER .....Sergeant.  
 JOHN BYER .....Corporal.  
 JOHN I. JARRETT.....Corporal.  
 EDMUND H. SELBY .....Corporal.

ANDREW J. HIBBS .....Corporal.  
 JOHN W. PHILIPS .....Corporal.  
 AARON BARKER .....Corporal.  
 PHILIP P. WELLS .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE R. ABLE .....Corporal.  
 SAMUEL GOODWIN .....Corporal.  
 L. W. FLANDERS .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE R. RIDGEWAY ..Corporal.

### Privates

Nimrod Austin	Jacob T. Eaglon
William C. Abbott	John J. Dillworth
William C. Anderson	William H. Evans
Richard B. Berry	Peter J. Bauer
William Brown	Francis M. Bird
Jonathan Bausim	Moses W. Chesney
Daniel J. Carper	Simeon Furman
Clark Gidley	Samuel Goliday
James Headland	Edwart Hart
Jacob Hare	William Lynch
Festus H. McDougal	Andrew J. Morris
Garrett L. McCauley	Nimrod Neely
Oliver P. Philips	Hiram Piles
John E. Philips	Daniel Rhoades
Thomas Rose	Beckwith H. Sear
Samuel Sheets	Jacob Sheets
John H. Snider	H. M. Tomlinson
F. Vanswartown	Oliver P. Wade
John Wells	R. I. J. Cleaver
Caleb F. Conn	Daniel Cornell
William H. Fear	John Goodwin
Henry H. Hunter	Thomas D. Hawker
James J. Page	John J. Popel
Sebastian Swink	Alexander J. Swaney
Edwin S. Wyatt	Clark Gidley
Bartholomew Jenkins	Thomas H. Frost
John H. Conn	Richard H. Lee
Joseph Smith	E. W. Murphy
George W. Smith	Thomas Robinson
George H. King	Thomas Griffith
J. J. Jennewine	John E. Hoffman
G. W. Chandler	Peter Hess
J. L. McGee	Wilson Jones
J. R. Donaldson	John W. Keller
Thomas J. Edwards	Virgil S. Jones
William J. Derrimer	John Lawlis

Jacob Lawlis  
 Levin Lawlis  
 Joseph Bausim  
 James P. Carroll  
 Thomas Collins  
 Alonzo Finnell  
 William H. Hagans  
 Arthur Hart  
 Thomas Minear  
 Rezin S. Michael  
 Isaac N. Philips  
 Conrad C. Potter  
 Daniel C. Riddle  
 Lewis Sutton  
 Charles Star  
 John L. Tygart  
 David Weidman

Jacob Blosser  
 John Isenhardt  
 William H. Gutherie  
 James A. Neal  
 William C. Riddle  
 Herman Koster  
 James Warman  
 James Kidwell  
 Henry Rumble  
 Calvin Sheets  
 William Sheridan  
 Samuel Merrifield  
 John W. McIntyre  
 John W. McCarty  
 William O'Reid  
 Charles Snider

---

### Company C, Third West Virginia Cavalry

Company C. Third West Virginia Cavalry, was organized at Brandonville, Preston county, October 1, 1861, and in the company's ranks were the following Monongalia county men:

#### Officers

MICHAEL FERRELL .....Sergeant.  
 SILVESTER RIDGWAY ....Sergeant.  
 ULYSSES DAVIS .....Corporal.

#### Privates

William Deets  
 F. C. Spencer  
 Alfred Porter  
 Eri Anderson  
 William Barthlow  
 Levi Bricker  
 James Deets  
 George Jenkins  
 William G. Lazelle  
 Jacob Myers  
 H. R. Stansberry  
 L. S. Stoneking

William Fleming  
 Jonathan Stahl  
 A. J. Statler  
 Jacob H. Hart  
 Thomas Stoker  
 W. C. Myers  
 Edgar C. Piles  
 John Smith  
 Samuel Tichnel  
 William B. Shaw  
 James S. Perry  
 James P. St. Clair



George W. Rude  
 William Protzman  
 Balser Shafer  
 Middleton Robey  
 David Shaffer

Enos Myers  
 George W. Dean  
 Joshua Barthlow  
 James S. Perry  
 Jacob Hart

---

### Company D, Third West Virginia Cavalry

Following is the roll of Company D, Third West Virginia Cavalry, which was formed at Morgantown in August, 1862, and consisted entirely of Monongalians, with two exceptions. The members of the Company did good service as scouts in the country along the South Branch of the Potomac river. It was in a number of hot contests in Virginia. The first captain of the Company and served until the close of killed in battle at Piedmont Station in Virginia, after which Lieutenant G. W. McVicker succeeded as captain of the company and served until the close of the war.

#### Officers

GEORGE W. McVICKERS ..Captain.  
 MCGILL CLARK .....Lieutenant.  
 JOSEPH ROBINS .....Lieutenant.  
 JACOB STURGEON .....Sergeant.  
 NELSON SNODGRASS .....Sergeant.  
 CHARLES E. MORRIS .....Sergeant.  
 JOHN C. RIPPERT .....Sergeant.  
 NEELY MAHANNAH .....Sergeant.  
 THOMAS M. LOUGH .....Sergeant.  
 WILLIAM ROGERS .....Sergeant.  
 ALBERT E. EVERLY .....Corporal.  
 JOSEPH DOHERTY .....Corporal.  
 WILLIAM E. GARLOW ...Corporal.  
 JOSEPH E. HALFIN .....Corporal.  
 W. R. RICHARD .....Corporal.  
 O. B. LAWLESS .....Corporal.  
 DAVID E. CORDERY .....Corporal.  
 JOSEPH HARTLEY .....Corporal.  
 JAMES BOORD .....Bugler.

ALLISON A. DILLINER .....Bugler.  
 WILLIAM IRVIN .....Farrier.  
 JACOB LEMON .....Blacksmith.  
 CHARLES JOHNSON ....Blacksmith.  
 W. A. LEWELLEN .....Teamster.  
 GEORGE W. SNIDER .....Teamster.

### Privates

Amos Anderson	John S. Nusum
Thomas Boice	Jacob Piles
Isaac Boice	Joseph Pride
John F. Brand	Albert Plum
Jonathan Brown	William Philips
John Burbridge	G. W. Robinson
W. H. Bixler	Uriah Rider
Jacob Barrackman	Edgar F. Reese
James B. Craig	George C. Schaffer
Christopher Gore	Dennis M. Shaffer
E. J. Clayton	Alpheus Springer
John Clark	David Stanton
Nimrod Cole	Elza Hall
John Core	Elza T. Lough
Benjamin Core	Eric Rhinehart
Isaac N. Furman	William Harris
Stephen G. Hess	James M. Henry
James R. Hall	W. F. Lazzelle
James Hayes	George S. Laidley
Asa Henderson	B. F. Leonard
Silas Henderson	James D. Springer
Marion Hawkins	W. Thompson
John O. Johnson	Chris Toothman
Ezra Tenant	Calvin Vandegrift
James P. Arnett	George W. Wilson
Joseph W. Bowers	George W. Weekly
James A. Downey	Levi Weekly
John B. Gray	Peter Wining
Burnett Haney	George W. West
William Harris	Thomas Watton
James M. Jones	John Wright
John Keefover	Joseph Bowers
Elery J. Lough	Perry Arnett
Elijah Lawson	Charles H. McLane
Washington Martin	Jacob W. Kennedy
Silas McGraw	Josephus Muldrew
Azel McCurdy	William S. Glasscock
James Myers	Jacob Dehard

John W. Jester  
 George W. Wilson  
 James R. Utt  
 John W. Conwell  
 Isaac T. Lyons  
 Samuel Gardner

James Rogers  
 Isaiah Riggs  
 Riley H. Smith  
 Joseph Skentz  
 David Weedman

---

### Company I, Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry

The following are the names of members of Company I, Fourteenth West Virginia Infantry, from Monongalia county:

#### Officers

ELIAS C. FINNELL .....Captain.  
 JAMES B. FOGLE .....Lieutenant.  
 SILAS W. HARE.....Sergeant.  
 REZON HOLLAND .....Sergeant.  
 THOMAS B. WELLS .....Sergeant.  
 FREDERICK BREAKIRON Sergeant.  
 CYRUS COURTNEY .....Sergeant.  
 JACKSON R. STOKER .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE W. DAWSON ....Corporal.  
 FREDERICK A. WELLS ...Corporal.  
 W. J. F. MARTIN .....Corporal.  
 WILLIAM L. ANDERSON ..Corporal.  
 JOHN W. MARTIN .....Corporal.  
 JOSEPH J. WEAVER .....Corporal.  
 JOHN SAUNDERS .....Corporal.

#### Privates

William L. Able	Robert Reed
William Beatty	John T. Summers
James A. Barnes	Imlah Scott
Mortimer Cade	Napoleon B. Tibbs
Zack Dunn	George W. Castle
Isaac McC. Galliher	Thomas P. Knox
William Dawson	Joseph R. Peck
Daniel W. Jones	Bushrod W. Finnell
Joshua Weaver	W. D. Boughner
Benson Molilisey	Nicholas V. Flum
Alexander McCauley	Robert C. Jackson
William A. Morris	Abraham Piles
Abraham Nuce	William Scott

Henry C. Thorn  
 G. Barrickman  
 Alpheus D. Lyons  
 Robert Powell  
 Robert Brocks  
 John Beatty  
 D. W. Breakiron  
 Francis O. Chalfant  
 Jack Felty  
 W. B. Heix  
 William S. Hoard  
 Daniel R. Jackson  
 John S. Lemon  
 Arthur Murray  
 John S. McMillan  
 Charles H. Madera  
 James F. Porter  
 W. A. Friend  
 Marion N. Shanes  
 James L. Shroyer  
 Lebben C. Weltner  
 William S. Morrison  
 David B. McIlwain  
 George Barb  
 I. W. Galliger  
 Beth Boice  
 Alpheus B. Fear  
 Elias Martin  
 Israel Philips  
 Nicklin Sayers  
 Uriah Griffith  
 Francis M. Fetty

Draper Lawless  
 Lewis A. Sisley  
 Henry Robey  
 Eugenius Bell  
 Lawrence S. Blaney  
 Benjamin F. Childers  
 Samuel Gould  
 John Hunter  
 John W. Haney  
 George W. Kelly  
 Aaron W. Lewellen  
 Ferry McLane  
 Pevid Murphy  
 George Nuse  
 Michael Rice  
 Henry Robey  
 Felix Scott  
 George T. Turner  
 Jacob S. Shisler  
 A. D. Fundenberg  
 William S. Morrison  
 William P. Cole  
 Levi Bolinger  
 George C. Bowers  
 James W. Heix  
 Josephus Neighbors  
 William Stewart  
 Francis Thomas  
 John W. Martin  
 Joseph S. Kelly  
 William L. Pool  
 John M. Weltner

---

### Company E, Seventeenth West Virginia Infantry

Company E, Seventeenth West Virginia Infantry was recruited in Monongalia county in August, 1864, and after doing scouting duty in Braxton county for a time were sent to Wheeling where the soldiers were mustered out of service June 30, 1865. The roll is as follows:

**Officers**

FRANK L. HIX .....Captain.  
 ALPHEUS GARRISON ....Lieutenant.  
 HARVEY STAGGERS ....Lieutenant.  
 HARMON TRICKETT .....Sergeant.  
 GRANVILLE BROWN .....Sergeant.  
 CLARK KELLY .....Sergeant.  
 NATHAN JONES .....Sergeant.  
 LEONARD SELBY .....Corporal.  
 EDGAR McREA .....Corporal.  
 WILLIAM J. VANDIVERT Corporal.  
 JOHN BROWN .....Corporal.  
 J. MILTON HARTLEY .....Corporal.  
 JAMES N. DAVIS .....Corporal.  
 ISAAC N. LITMAN .....Corporal.  
 GEORGE C. HAYES .....Corporal.  
 NIMROD PROTZMAN .....Musician.

**Privates**

Robert M. Altman	Alexander H. Lindsey
Samuel Albright	Adam Moore
William B. Brown	Gilbert F. Moore
Daniel Brown	Waltman Mercer
Henry H. Burgoine	P. D. McKinney
Horatio Britten	Oliver P. McRea
John W. Britten	Zadoc McBee
R. D. Brookover	Ommi Orr
Henry Bell	Asa S. O'Kelly
John Cole	C. Puffenbarger
Rush W. Dorsey	Marion Protzman
Solomon Dorton	William H. Philips
James T. Eberhart	Alpheus Pugh
William A. Eberhart	Henry Pugh
Thomas Flumm	William W. Pixler
Thomas D. Field	Francis M. Powell
Leonard Fisher	Elza Plum
James Freeman	Alexander Rumble
Martin V. B. Funk	John Rice
Joseph Gwyn	Isaac H. Smith
Jeremiah Hare	Benjamin F. Selby
Samuel W. Harden	Columbus Summers
William R. Hopkins	Hiram Springer
Erastus Kirkpatrick	Adam Staggers
Marshall J. Knocks	Jesse S. Severe
Jacob Lyons	John A. Thompson
Thomas Lanham	Zimmi Tenant

Simeon P. Tennant  
 Andrew Tennant  
 J. P. Tennant  
 Enoch Tennant  
 Joseph E. Watts  
 George W. Watson  
 Alpheus West  
 James Williams  
 M. P. Williams  
 Jeremiah Wright  
 Walter Lewis  
 Elbert M. Arnett  
 Benjamin Davis  
 Joseph P. Davis  
 Asa Dillon  
 Martin L. Carl  
 Nelson Male  
 William Minard  
 Jonathan Male

Henry Myers  
 S. B. McGregor  
 James E. Bratt  
 Robert Ramsey  
 William Simonton  
 William T. Stewart  
 John Wryck  
 John W. Carraco  
 Thomas A. Ryan  
 William N. Arnett  
 Peter Shaffer  
 Simeon Austin  
 Henry Conaway  
 George W. Mole  
 James K. Phillips  
 Isaiah Robe  
 William M. Tennant  
 Amon J. Tennant

---

### First West Virginia Light Artillery.

The following men from Monongalia county served in the First West Virginia Light Artillery:

John W. Mason  
 Samuel Felty  
 Jonathan Fast  
 Elisha C. Allender

Cappell Holland  
 Albert B. Mason  
 Robert Robes

---

Monongalia county paid as bounties to soldiers in the Civil War the total sum of \$154,425.

---

### Monongalians in the Confederate Army

A few men entered the Confederate army from Monongalia county, among which were the following:

David M. Camp, captain, Company A, Twentieth Virginia Cavalry; Stephen Franks, sergeant; P. L. Jamison, sergeant; George W. Wilson, corporal, and the following privates:

Alfred Ammon  
 Rezin Ammon  
 Zimri Ammon  
 Edgar Baker  
 John T. Bell  
 Edward Bell  
 David Bussey  
 L. B. Camp  
 U. S. Camp  
 A. J. Camp

Van Coombs  
 George Garrison  
 William Garvis  
 J. W. Jamison  
 Ellsworth Stewart  
 William Stewart  
 G. W. Smith  
 George Shay  
 Edward Trickett  
 A. O. Wilson

---

The following persons were in Confederate Companies and went from Monongalia county:

A. J. Jones  
 Frank Jones  
 Henry Wilson  
 Calvin Arnett  
 Edward Boer  
 William Clark  
 Miller Clark  
 William Fisher  
 Andrew Tennant  
 John Wilson

George Wilson  
 H. A. Ferrel  
 Asbury Toothman  
 Charles Malot  
 Jesse Thomas  
 Edward Arnett  
 James Hurry  
 William Malot  
 Zach West  
 Joseph Wiseman





## CHAPTER XVII.

---

### Monongalia and the Civil War.

Little actual fighting was done in Monongalia in the Civil War. The field of hostilities was outside the county and the nearly two thousand soldiers furnished by the county were sent to other places to fight the battles that it was necessary be fought to win the victory, but it was fortunate that the homes in Monongalia were spared the hardship and dangers that would have been hers had the area of hostilities been widened to include this county. A few raids and scouting parties passed through the territory, and in that way a mere taste of the realities of war were learned at first hand.

It is nevertheless considered necessary in order to give a general summary of the long and desperate struggle which took place in the country sixty years ago, to mention a number of incidents which occurred in West Virginia as a part of the war, though the majority of them took place outside of the county, but near enough to make them a part of the history of the State and in a measure of the county. It is an account of the events connected with the war as it affected the whole State and with Monongalia as a part of the State.

### 1861.

April 17. The Ordinance of Secession was adopted by the Virginia Convention at Richmond.

April 18. Harper's Ferry was abandoned by the Federal troops. Lieutenant Roger Jones, the com-

mandant, learning that more than 2,000 Virginia troops were advancing to attack him, set fire to the United States armory and machine shops and retreated into Pennsylvania. Fifteen minutes after he left Harper's Ferry the Virginia forces arrived.

April 23. General Robert E. Lee assigned to the command of Virginia's land and naval forces.

April 27. Colonel T. J. Jackson assigned to the command of the Virginia forces at Harper's Ferry.

May 1. Governor Letcher calls out the Virginia militia.

May 3. Additional forces called for by the Governor of Virginia. The call was disregarded by nearly all the counties west of the Alleghanies.

May 4. Colonel George A. Porterfield assigned to the command of all the Confederate forces in Northwestern Virginia.

May 10. General Robert E. Lee assigned to the command of the forces of the Confederate States serving in Virginia.

May 13. General George B. McClellan assigned to the command of the Department of the Ohio, embracing West Virginia.

May 14. The Confederates at Harper's Ferry seized a train of cars.

May 15. General Joseph E. Johnston assigned to the command of Confederate troops near Harper's Ferry.

May 22. Bailey Brown was killed by a Confederate picket at Fetterman, Taylor county. Brown was the first enlisted man of the United States volunteer service killed in the war.

May 26. Federal Forces from beyond the Ohio and those about Wheeling began to move against Grafton where Confederates, under Colonel Porterfield, had established themselves.

May 27. Captain Christian Roberts was killed

by Federals under Lieutenant West, in a skirmish at Glover's Gap, between Wheeling and Fairmont. Captain Roberts was the first armed Confederate soldier killed in the war.

May 30. Grafton was occupied by Federal forces, the Confederates having retreated to Philippi.

June 3. Fight at Philippi and retreat of the Confederates into Randolph county.

June 6. Ex-Governor Henry A. Wise was sent to the Kanawha Valley to collect troops for the Confederacy.

June 8. General R. S. Garnett superseded Colonel Porterfield in command of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

June 10. A Federal force was sent from Rowlesburg to St. George, in Tucker county, capturing a lieutenant and two Confederate flags.

June 14. Governor Letcher, of Virginia, published at Huttonsville, Randolph county, a proclamation to the people west of the Alleghanies, urging them to stand by Virginia in its secession, and promising them, if they would do so, that the wrongs of which they had so long complained should exist no more, and that the western counties should no longer be domineered over by the powerful eastern counties.

June 19. Skirmish near Keyser. Confederates under Colonel John C. Vaughn advanced from Romney and burned Bridge No. 21 on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, and defeated the Cumberland Home Guards, capturing two small cannon.

June 23. Skirmish between Federals and Confederates at Righter's.

June 26. Skirmish on Patterson creek, Hampshire county, in which Richard Ashby was killed by thirteen Federals under Corporal David Hays.

June 29. Skirmish at Hannahsville, in Tuck-

er county, in which Lieutenant Robert McChesney was killed by Federals under Captain Miller.

July 2. Fight at Falling Waters, near Martinsburg. Colonel John C. Starkweather defeated Stonewall Jackson. This was Jackson's first skirmish in the Civil War.

July 4. Skirmish at Harper's Ferry. Federals under Lieutenant Galbraith were fired upon from opposite bank of the river. The Federals fell back with a loss of 4.

July 6. The forces under McClellan which were advancing upon Rich Mountain encountered Confederate outposts at Middle Fork Bridge, eighteen miles west of Beverly. The Federals fell back.

July 7. The Federals drove the Confederates from Middle Fork Bridge.

July 7. Skirmish at Glenville, Gilmer county.

July 8. Skirmish at Belington, Barbour county. General Morris with the left wing of McClellan's army attempted to dislodge the Confederates from the woods in the rear of the village, and was repulsed, losing 2 killed and 3 wounded.

July 11. Battle of Rich Mountain. The Confederates under Colonel Pegram were defeated by General Rosecrans.

July 12. General Garnett, with 4,585 Confederates, retreated from Laurel Hill through Tucker county, pursued by General Morris with 3,000 men.

July 12. Beverly was occupied by McClellan's forces, and a Confederate force, under Colonel Scott, retreated over Cheat Mountain toward Staunton.

July 13. Colonel Pegram surrendered six miles from Beverly to McClellan's army.

July 13. Battle of Corrick's Ford, in Tucker county. Garnett was killed and his army routed by Federals under General Morris.

July 13. General Lew Wallace with a Federal force advanced from Keyser and captured Romney.

July 15. Harper's Ferry was evacuated by the Confederates.

July 16. Skirmish at Barboursville, Cabell county. The Confederates were defeated.

July 17. Scarry Creek skirmish. Colonel Patton, with 1,200 Confederates, defeated an equal number of Federals under Colonel Norton.

July 20. Colonel W. W. Loring was placed in command of the Confederate forces in Northwestern Virginia.

August 1. General R. E. Lee was sent to take command of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

August 11. General John B. Floyd took command of Confederate troops in the Kanawha Valley.

August 13. A Federal force was sent from Grafton into Tucker county, capturing 15 prisoners, 90 guns, 150 horses and cattle and 15,000 rounds of ammunition.

August 25. The Confederates were defeated in a skirmish at Piggott's Mill.

August 26. Fight at Cross Lanes, near Summerville. While the Federals were eating breakfast they were attacked and defeated by General Floyd.

September 1. Skirmish at Blue Creek.

September 2. Skirmish near Hawk's Nest in Fayette county. General Wise with 1,250 men attacked the Federals of equal force, but was repulsed.

September 10. Battle of Carnifex Ferry.

September 12. Skirmish at Cheat Mountain Pass, near Huttonsville. The Confederates under General Lee were repulsed in their attempt to fall upon the rear of the Federals.

September 13. Fight on Cheat Mountain. The Confederates were defeated. General Lee was foiled in his attempt on Elk Water.

September 14. Second skirmish at Elk Water. The Confederates were again unsuccessful.

September 15. The Confederates again were foiled in their attempt to advance to the summit of Cheat Mountain.

September 16. Skirmish at Princeton, Mercer county.

September 24. Skirmish at Hanging Rocks, in Hampshire county. The Federals were defeated.

September 24. Skirmish at Mechanicsburg Gap, Hampshire county. The Federals were defeated.

September 25. Colonel Cantwell defeated the Confederates under Colonel Angus McDonald and captured Romney, but was afterwards forced to retreat.

September 27. Captain Isaiah Hall was defeated by Confederate guerrillas at High Log Cabin Run, Wirt county.

October 3. Fight at Greenbrier river. The Federals were repulsed after severe fighting, but the Confederates fell back to the Summit of the Alleghanies.

October 16. Skirmish near Bolivar Heights. About 500 Confederates under Turner Ashby attacked 600 Federals under Colonel John W. Geary. The Confederates were defeated.

October 19. There was skirmishing on New river, with various results.

October 23. Skirmishing on the Gauley between detachments of Federals and Confederates.

October 23. Colonel J. N. Clarkson, with a raiding force of Confederates, unsuccessfully attacked a steamer on the Kanawha.

October 26. Colonel Alexander Monroe, with 27 Hampshire county militia, attacked and defeated a large Federal force at Wire Bridge, on South Branch of the Potomac.

October 26. General Kelley with 3,000 Federals defeated Colonel McDonalds militia and captured Romney.

November 1. Commencement of a series of skirmishes for three days, near Gauley Bridge.

November 10. Skirmishes at Blake's Farm and Cotton Hill, with attendant movements, occupying two days.

November 10. Fight at Guyandotte. J. C. Wheeler, with 150 recruits, was surprised and cut to pieces by Confederate raiders under J. N. Clarkson. Among the Union prisoners was Uriah Payne, of Ohio, who was the first to plant the United States flag on the walls of Monterey, Mexico. Troops soon crossed to Guyandotte from Ohio and the Rebels retreated. A portion of the town was burned by the Federals.

November 12. Skirmish on Laurel Creek.

November 14. Skirmish near McCoy's Mill.

November 30. A detachment of Union troops was attacked by guerrillas on the South Branch above Romney. The Federals retreated, with three wounded and a loss of six horses.

November 30. Skirmish near the mouth of Little Capon, in Morgan county. Captain Dyche defeated the Rebels.

December 13. Battle at Camp Alleghany. The Federals were defeated with a loss of 137 in killed and wounded.

December 15. Major E. B. Andrews set out on an expedition of six days to Meadow Bluff; defeated the Confederate skirmishers and captured a large amount of property.

December 28. Union forces occupied the county seat of Raleigh.

December 29. Sutton, Braxton county, was captured by 135 Rebels. The Union troops under

Captain Rawland retreated to Weston. The Confederates burned a portion of the town.

December 30. Expedition into Webster county by 400 Union troops under Captain Anisansel. He pursued the Confederates who had burned Sutton; overtook them at Glades; defeated them; killed 22 and burned 29 houses believed to belong to Rebel bushwhackers.

### 1862.

January 3. Fight at Bath, in Morgan county, continuing two days. The Confederates under Stonewall Jackson victorious.

January 3. Major George Webster, with 700 Union troops, marched from Huttonsville to Huntersville, in Pocahontas county, drove out 250 Confederates, captured and destroyed military stores worth \$30,000. These were the first Federals in Huntersville.

January 4. Skirmish at Sir John's Run, Morgan county. The fight continued late in the night. The Federals retreated.

January 4. Skirmish at Slanesville, Hampshire county. A squad of Union troops under Captain Sauls was ambused and routed. Captain Sauls was wounded and taken prisoner. The Confederates were under Captain Isaac Kuykendall.

January 5. On or about January 5 the village of Frenchburg, six miles from Romney, was burned by order of General Lander on the charge that the people harbored Rebel bushwhackers.

January 5. Big Capon bridge, on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, was destroyed by Confederates under Stonewall Jackson.

January 7. Fight at Blue's Gap, Hampshire county, in which the Confederates were defeated and lost two cannon—the same guns captured at Bridge No. 21 by the Confederates, June 19, 1861.



January 10. The Federal troops evacuated Romney.

January 11. Romney occupied by troops under Stonewall Jackson.

January 14. The seat of Logan county was burned by Union troops under Colonel E. Siber.

January 31. Confederates evacuated Romney by order of the Secretary of War of the Confederate States.

January 31. Stonewall Jackson, indignant at the interference with his plans by the Secretary of War, in recalling troops from Romney, tendered his resignation. He was persuaded by Governor Letcher, General Johnston and others to recall it.

February 2. Confederates at Springfield, Hampshire county, were defeated by General Lander.

February 8. Skirmish at the mouth of Blue Stone. Colonel William E. Peters, with 225 Confederates, was attacked by an equal force. The Federals retreated.

February 12. Fight at Moorefield, in which the Confederates retreated.

February 14. Confederates driven from Bloomery Gap, in Morgan county.

February 16. The Union troops were defeated at Bloomery Gap and compelled to retreat.

February 26. The Patterson Creek bridge, in Mineral county, was burned by Rebel guerrillas.

March 3. Skirmish at Martinsburg.

April 12. Raid from Fairmont to Boothville by Captain J. H. Showalter, who was ordered by General Kelley to capture or kill John Righter, John Anderson, David Barker, Brice Welsh, John Lewis, John Knight and Washington Smith, who were agents sent by Governor Letcher into northwestern Virginia to raise recruits for the Confederacy. Captain Showalter killed three men of Righter's company.

April 17. Defeat of the Webster county guerrillas, known as Dare Devils, by Major E. B. Andrews, who marched from Summerville to Addison with 200 Federals. There were several skirmishes between April 17 and April 21. Several houses belonging to the guerrillas were burned.

April 18. An expedition was sent by General Schenk to clear the North Fork and Seneca in Pendleton county of Rebel bushwhackers.

April 18. Colonel T. M. Harris skirmished with Rebel bushwhackers in Webster county, killing 5 and burning 5 houses.

April 23. Skirmish at Grassy Lick in Hampshire county. Confederate bushwhackers under Captain Umbaugh, who held a commission from Governor Letcher, concealed themselves in the house of Peter Poling and fired upon Colonel S. W. Downey's scouting party, killing three. Troops were sent from Romney and Moorefield and burned the house after mortally wounding its owner.

May 1. Lieutenant Fitzhugh with 200 Federals was attacked near Princeton, Mercer county, and fought thirteen hours while retreating 23 miles, losing 1 killed, 12 wounded.

May 1. Skirmish at Camp Creek on Blue Stone river. Lieutenant Bottsford was attacked by 300 Rebels and lost 1 killed and 20 wounded. The Confederates were repulsed with 6 killed.

May 7. Skirmish near Wardensville, Hardy county. Troops under Colonel S. W. Downey attacked Captain Umbaugh, a Rebel guerilla, killing him and 4 of his men, wounding 4 and capturing 12. The fight occurred at the house of John T. Wilson.

May 8. Major B. F. Skinner led a scouting party through Roane and Clay counties from May 8 to May 21, skirmishing with Rebel guerrillas.

May 10. Federal scouts were decoyed into a house near Franklin, Pendleton county, and were set upon by bushwhackers and defeated with one killed. Two days later reinforcements arrived, killed the owner of the house, and burned the building.

May 15. Fight at Wolf creek, near New river, between Captain E. Schache and a squad of Confederates. The latter were defeated with 6 killed, 2 wounded and 6 prisoners.

May 16. The Confederates captured Princeton, Mercer county.

May 16. Skirmish at Wytheville Cross Roads. The Federals were attacked and defeated.

May 17. Federals captured Princeton with 15 prisoners.

May 23. Battle of Lewisburg, Greenbrier county. General Heth with 3,000 Confederates attacked the forces of Colonel George Crook, 1,300. The Confederates were stampeded and fled in panic, losing 4 cannon, 200 stands of arms, 100 prisoners, 38 killed, 66 wounded. The Union loss was 13 killed, 53 wounded.

May 26. Skirmish near Franklin, Pendleton county.

May 29. Fight near Wardensville. Confederates were attacked and defeated with 2 killed, by Colonel Downey.

May 30. A Federal force under Colonel George R. Lanham attacked guerrillas on Shaver Fork of Cheat river, defeating them, killing 4 and wounding several.

June 8. Major John J. Hoffman attacked and defeated a squad of Confederate cavalry at Muddy creek, near Blue Sulphur Springs, killing 3.

June 24. At Baker's Tavern, Hardy county, Captain Charles Farnsworth was fired upon by Rebel bushwhackers. He burned several houses in the vi-

cinity as a warning to the people not to harbor bushwhackers.

June 24. Colonel J. D. Hines started upon a three days scout through Wyoming county. He defeated and dispersed Confederate guerrillas known as Flat Top Copperheads.

July 25. Lieutenant J. W. Miller, at Summer-ville, was attacked at daybreak by 200 Confederate cavalry and nearly all his men were captured.

August 2. A scouting party of Federals under Captain I. Stough left Meadow Bluff for the Greenbrier river. On August 4, near Haynes Ferry, he was defeated by the Confederates, losing 2 wounded. The Rebels had 5 killed.

August 5. Federals under Lieutenant Wintzer invaded Wyoming county. In a fight at the county seat he was defeated with a loss of 19 missing.

August 6. Rebels attacked Pack's Ferry, near the mouth of Blue Stone, and were driven off by Major Comly. The Confederates, 900 in number, were commanded by Colonel G. C. Wharton.

August 7. Rebel cavalry was defeated in a skirmish at Horse Pen creek.

August 14. General John D. Imboden, with 300 Confederates, set out from Franklin, Pendleton county, on a raid to Rowlesburg to destroy the railroad bridge across Cheat river. His advance was discovered and he did not venture beyond St. George, in Tucker county, where he robbed the postoffice and set out on his retreat.

August 18. Skirmish near Corrick's Ford, in Tucker county, between Federal scouts and Confederates under Captain George Imboden.

August 22. The Confederate General, A. J. Jenkins, with 550 men, set out from Salt Sulphur Springs, in Monroe county, on an extensive raid. He passed through Greenbrier and Pocahontas counties

into Randolph, through Upshur, Lewis, Gilmer, Roane, Jackson, crossed the Ohio, and returned through the Kanawha Valley, marching 500 miles, capturing 300 prisoners and destroying the public records in many counties.

August 30. The Confederates under General Jenkins captured Buckhannon after the small Federal Garrison fled. He secured and destroyed large quantities of military stores, including 5,000 stands of arms. He had intended to attack Beverly, but feared his force was too small. He crossed Rich Mountain to the head of the Buckhannon river, traveling 30 miles through an almost pathless forest and fell on Buckhannon by surprise.

August 31. Weston, in Lewis county, was captured by Confederates under General Jenkins.

September 1. General Jenkins captured Glennville, Gilmer county, the Federal garrison retreating after firing once.

September 2. Colonel J. C. Rathbone, with a Federal force stationed at Spencer, Roane county, surrendered to General Jenkins without a fight.

September 3. At Ripley, in Jackson county, General Jenkins captured \$5,525 belonging to the United States government. The Union soldiers stationed at the town retreated as the Confederates approached.

September 11. General W. W. Loring, with a strong force of Confederates, having invaded the Kanawha Valley, attacked the Federal troops under General J. A. J. Lightburn at Fayetteville and routed them. This was the beginning of an extensive Confederate raid which swept the Union troops out of the Kanawha Valley. Military stores to the value of a million dollars fell into the hands of the Rebels, who destroyed what they could not carry away.

September 13. General Lightburn, in his re-

treat down the Kanawha Valley, was overtaken at Charleston by General Loring and was compelled to abandon large stores in his flight to the Ohio.

September 15. General Loring, at Charleston, issued a proclamation to the people of the Kanawha Valley and neighboring parts of the State, informing them that the armies of the Confederacy had set them free from the danger and oppression of Federal bayonets, and he called on them to rise and maintain their freedom, and support the government which had brought about their emancipation.

September 20. General Jenkins' forces, having re-crossed the Ohio river into the Kanawha Valley, skirmished with Federals at Point Pleasant.

September 27. Skirmish at Buffalo, twenty miles above Point Pleasant. Colonel John A. Turley attacked and defeated the Confederates, a portion of the force under Jenkins.

September 28. Skirmish at Standing Stone.

September 30. Fight at Glenville. Fifty Federals attacked and defeated 65 Confederate cavalry.

October 1. Fight near Shepherdstown between Federals under General Pleasanton and Confederates under Colonel W. H. F. Lee. Both sides claimed victory.

October 2. Federals under Captain W. H. Boyd attacked and destroyed General Imboden's camp at Blue's Gap, in Hampshire county.

October 4. Confederates were captured at Blue's Gap.

October 4. General Imboden attacked and defeated the Federal guard at Little Capon bridge, in Morgan county and destroyed the bridge.

October 4. The Federal guard at Pawpaw, Morgan county, was captured by Imboden.

October 6. Skirmish at Big Birch.

October 16. General Loring was superseded by

General John Echols as commander of Confederate forces in West Virginia.

October 20. Skirmish at Hedgeville.

October 29. Fight near Petersburg, Grant county, between Federals under Lieutenant Quirk and Rebel cattleraiders who were endeavoring to drive stock out of the South Branch Valley. The raiders were defeated, and lost 170 cattle.

October 31. Skirmish near Kanawha Falls.

November 9. St. George, Tucker county, was captured by Imboden together with the garrison of 31 Federals under Captain William Hall. Imboden had set out, November 9, from South Fork, in Pendleton county, to destroy the railroad bridge at Rowlesburg, but learning that troops from Beverly were moving in his rear, he retreated, passing up Glade Fork of Cheat river, through a dense and pathless wilderness. He reached South Fork November 14. He had 310 men, and carried howitzers on mules.

November 9. Skirmish on South Fork. General Kelley moved from Keyser and destroyed Imboden's camp, which he had left in charge of Lieutenant R. L. Doyle while Imboden was absent on his raid toward Rowlesburg.

November 9. Captain G. W. Gilmore, with a Federal force, invaded Greenbrier county, capturing a wagon train and 9 men. He returned November 11.

November 24. A force of 75 Federals under Captain Cogswell marched from Sharpsburg to Shepherdstown and captured Burke's guerrillas, killing Burke.

November 26. An expedition moved forward under W. H. Powell from Summerville to Cold Knob, and with only 20 men defeated the Confederates at Sinking creek and took 500 prisoners.

December 3. Confederates at Moorefield were

defeated with loss of 12 by Lieut. H. A. Myers with 100 men.

December 11. Lieutenant R. C. Pendergrast with 27 men defeated a detachment of Confederates at Darkesville, Berkeley county.

December 12. In a skirmish near Bunker Hill, Berkeley county, a squad of Federals captured 12 of Ashby's cavalry.

December 22. General Imboden attacked a supply train near Wardensville, Hardy county, capturing it. He lost six men. The Federals lost 20.

December 25. Sixty Confederates under Captain Boyle were defeated by Lieutenant Vermilyea, with 40 men, at Charlestown.

### 1863.

January 3. Fight near Moorefield. Federals under Colonel James Washburn were attacked by General William E. Jones. A second Union force, under Colonel James Muligan, advanced from Petersburg, attacked the Confederates in the rear and defeated them.

January 3. Petersburg, Grant county, was occupied by Confederates after it was evacuated by the Federals, who burned military stores to the value of \$20,000, which they could not move.

January 5. A supply train to General Milroy's army was attacked and partly destroyed by Confederates under Captain John H. McNeill, four miles from Moorefield.

January 20. General Lee wrote to Imboden, outlining a policy of war for West Virginia and urged him to carry it out. Among other things, the municipal officers of the re-organized government of Virginia, called by Lee "the Pierpont government," were to be captured whenever possible; and Imboden was instructed to "render the position of sheriff as dangerous a position as possible."



January 22. Skirmish in Pocahontas county between Federals under Major H. C. Flesher and Confederates under Colonel Fontaine. Success was equally divided.

February 5. Scout by 70 Federals under Major John McMahan from Camp Piatt through Wyoming county. The men were out three days and nearly froze to death.

February 10. Captain C. T. Ewing left Beverly with a Union force of 135 for a two days scout through Pocahontas county. He captured 13 prisoners, 15 horses, and 135 cattle.

February 12. Skirmish near Smithfield, Jefferson county. A Union scouting party was attacked by Captain R. W. Baylor's cavalry, and lost six men, killed, wounded and captured. Federal reinforcements came up and retook the prisoners and captured Lieutenant George Baylor and several men.

February 12. Major John McMahan set out for a four days' scout from Camp Piatt through Boone, Logan and Wyoming counties. He captured four prisoners.

February 16. Confederate guerrillas captured a wagon train and guard near Romney.

March 2. General John D. Imboden wrote General Lee, outlining his plan for invading West Virginia. The formidable raids under Imboden and Jones in April and May, 1863, were planned by Imboden, and the first mention of the plan to Lee seems to have been in the letter to that General on March 2. There was a three-fold object in view. First, it was designed to destroy as much of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad as possible, and Imboden believed he could destroy nearly all of it. Second, he expected to enlist "several thousand" recruits in West Virginia. Third, he wanted to establish Confederate authority in as much of the northwest as possible and retain it

long enough to enable the people to take part in the Virginia State election in May. No hint is found in the letter that the Confederates would be able to establish themselves permanently west of the Alleghanies. Except the partial destruction of the railroad and the carrying away of several thousand horses and cattle, the great raid was a failure so far as benefit to the Confederacy was concerned.

March 7. Skirmish at Green Spring run in Hampshire county.

March 28. Confederates were defeated at Hurricane Bridge, near the Kanawha, by Captain J. W. Johnson.

March 30. Skirmish at Point Pleasant. Captain Carter, with a Union force of 60 men, was attacked by Confederates and besieged several hours in the courthouse. The Rebels retreated when Federal reinforcements appeared upon the opposite bank of the Ohio.

April 5. Skirmish at Mud river. Captain Dove attacked and defeated Confederates under Captain P. M. Carpenter.

April 6. Lieutenant Speer, with five wagons and 11 men, was captured near Burlington, Mineral county, by Confederates under McNeill.

April 7. Federals under Captain Moore attacked the Confederates at Going's Ford, near Moorefield, defeated them and retook the wagons lost by Lieutenant Speer the day before.

April 11. Col. G. R. Lanham moved from Beverly toward Franklin, Pendleton county, and occupied the town without opposition. He returned to Beverly after an absence of seven days.

April 18. Fight in Harrison county. Colonel N. Wilkinson with a squad of Union troops captured Major Thomas D. Armstrong at Johnstown and scattered his forces on the head of Hacker's Creek.

April 20. Imboden set forward with 3,000 men on his great raid. General W. E. Jones was sent through Hardy county to Oakland, Maryland, thence to move westward, destroying the railroad, while Imboden advanced through Randolph county toward Grafton, expecting to form a junction near that place with Jones, whence they would move west. The plan was generally carried out.

April 21. General Jones with 1,300 men set forward on the great raid.

April 24. Beverly was captured by Imboden. Colonel Latham with 900 Federals retreated to Philippi, in Barbour county, over roads almost impassable for mud which in places was up to the saddle skirts. Imboden was unable to follow with artillery, but pursued with cavalry. General Roberts in command of the Union forces in the northwestern part of the State, called in all his outlying garrisons and retreated to Clarksburg. Colonel James Mulligan marched from Grafton with a Federal force and fought Imboden's troops in Barbour county, but hearing that General Jones was threatening Grafton, Mulligan fell back to defend that point. Imboden moved slowly toward Buckhannon over roads so bad that in one day he could advance only two miles.

April 25. Fight at Greenland Gap in Grant county. Captain Martin Wallace with less than 100 Federals held the pass five hours against the Rebel army, and surrendered only when driven into a church and the building set on fire.

April 26. General Jones attacked and captured Cranberry Summit, now Terra Alta, in Preston county.

April 26. The Confederates attacked Rowlesburg for the purpose of destroying the railroad bridge and trestles. The town was defended by Major J. H. Showalter and 252 Union troops. General Jones did

not lead the attack in person but remained at the bridge five miles above Rowlesburg where the Northwestern Pike crosses, for the purpose of burning the structure as soon as the town was taken. But his attacking parties were repulsed, and he abandoned the attack and marched to Evansville, in Preston county, not knowing that the Federal garrison of Rowlesburg was in full retreat toward Pennsylvania. Thus the town escaped capture, although defenseless; and the great trestles, for the destruction of which General Lee had planned so carefully, and the tunnel at Tunnelton, then the largest in the world, were saved; and the blow which would have paralyzed the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad for months was not struck.

April 27. The suspension bridge across Cheat river at Albrightsville, three miles from Kingwood, was cut down by the Confederates. The cables were severed with an axe.

April 27. Bridges and trestles on the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad near Independence, Preston county, were burned by General Jones.

April 27. Morgantown, Monongalia county, was surrendered to General Jones by the citizens. Three citizens were shot near town by the Rebels.

April 28. The suspension bridge across the Monongahela river at Morgantown was set on fire by the Confederates, but they permitted the citizens to extinguish the fire before much damage was done.

April 29. The Confederates under Imboden advanced to and occupied Buckhannon, in Upshur county.

April 29. General Jones attacked and captured Fairmont, Marion county, after a sharp skirmish. He captured 260 prisoners.

April 29. The large iron railroad bridge across the Monongahela above Fairmont, which cost over \$400,000, was blown down with powder. The first

blast of three kegs of powder placed under a pier, failed to move it, and the Confederates proceeded to burn the wood work, considering it impossible to destroy the iron superstructure. But after several hours of undermining, a charge of powder threw the bridge into the river.

April 29. Governor Pierpont's library at his home in Fairmont was burned by the Rebels.

April 29. Colonel Mulligan, who had been in Barbour county fighting Imboden, came up and attacked the Confederates under Jones, while they were destroying the bridge above Fairmont, and sharp fight ensued. Mulligan saw that he could not save the bridge, and fell back to Crafton.

April 30. Imboden lost 200 soldiers at Buckhannon by desertion, because he would not permit them to steal horses for their private benefit.

April 30. Skirmish at Bridgeport, Harrison county. General Jones captured 47 prisoners, burned a bridge and trestle, and run a freight train into the creek.

May 2. General Jones occupied Philippi, and from there sent across the Alleghanies, by way of Beverly, several thousand cattle and horses taken from the people. On the same day he formed a junction with Imboden's troops.

May 2. Lieutenant G. M. Edgar, with a detachment of Confederates, was attacked by Federals at Lewisburg, Greenbrier county. He defeated them.

May 4. General Jones invested Clarksburg, where several thousand Union troops had collected from the counties south of that place, but he did not make an attack.

May 5. Imboden skirmished with a small Union force at Janelew, Lewis county.

May 6. Imboden moved from Weston toward the southwest, Jones having moved west from Clarks-

burg toward Parkersburg. Up to that time Imboden had collected 3,100 cattle from the country through which he had raided.

May 6. Jones moved against West Union, in Doddridge county, but upon approaching the town he saw that the Union troops collected there were prepared to make a stand and fight, and he declined battle and moved on west.

May 7. Jones captured Cairo, Ritchie county, and the small garrison at that place.

May 8. Colonel James A. Galliher was fired upon by bushwhackers at Capon Bridge, Hampshire county.

May 9. Jones burned 100,000 barrels of oil at the oil wells in Wirt county. The tanks broke and the crude petroleum flowed into the Little Kanawha river, took fire and the spectacle of a river in flames for miles was never before seen. The destruction of everything combustible along the river was complete. The Confederates advanced no nearer the Ohio. Both Imboden and Jones turned southward and eastward and re-crossed the Alleghanies late in May. Instead of procuring "several thousand" recruits, as Imboden had expected, more soldiers were lost by desertion than were gained by recruits. General Lee expressed disappointment with the result, and Imboden excused the failure to increase his army by saying that the inhabitants of West Virginia were a "conquered people," in fear of Northern bayonets, and not daring to espouse the Confederate cause.

May 12. Imboden defeated a small Union force near Summerville.

May 19. Fayetteville, in Fayette county, was attacked by General McCausland, but after bombarding two days the Federals forced him to retreat.

May 23. General B. S. Roberts was superseded by General William W. Averell in command of the

Federal forces in the northern part of West Virginia. General Roberts was relieved because he offered so little opposition to the advance of Jones and Imboden. When Imboden crossed the mountain and took Beverly, the war department at Washington urged General Roberts to collect his forces and fight. To this General Roberts replied that the roads were so bad he could not move his troops. The answer from Washington was sarcastic, asking why the roads were too bad for him and yet good enough to enable the Rebels to move with considerable rapidity. From all accounts, the roads were worse than ever before or since. Imboden left Weston with twelve horses dragging each cannon, and then found it necessary to throw away ammunition and the extra wheels for the guns, in order to get along at all, and then sometimes being able to make no more than five miles a day. When General Averell took command he changed 3,000 infantry to cavalry, and trained it to the highest proficiency, and with it did some of the finest fighting of the war. The Confederates feared him and moved in his vicinity with the greatest caution. His headquarters at first were at Weston.

June 7. General Lee ordered Imboden into Hampshire county to destroy railroad bridges, preliminary to the Gettysburg campaign.

June 10. General Averell urged that the mass of mountains forming the great rampart overlooking the Valley of Virginia should be fortified and held. He referred to the Allegheny, Cheat Mountain, Rich Mountain and others about the sources of the Greenbrier, Cheat, Tygart and Elk rivers. In his letters to General Schenk he said: "It has always appeared to me that the importance of holding this mass of mountains, so full of fastnesses, and making a vast re-entrant triangle in front of the enemy, has never been appreciated."

June 14. A portion of General Milroy's forces was captured by Confederates at Bunker Hill, near Martinsburg.

June 14. Martinsburg was captured by Confederates under General A. G. Jenkins. General Daniel Tyler, who had occupied the town, retreated.

June 16. Romney was captured by Imboden.

June 17. South Branch Bridge, at the mouth of South Branch, was burned by Imboden, who advanced through Hampshire county, forming the extreme left of General Lee's army in the Gettysburg campaign.

June 24. A Union scouting party from Grafton to St. George had a skirmish with guerrillas, killing five and capturing several horses.

June 26. Skirmish at Long creek, in the Kanawha Valley. Captain C. E. Hambleton, with 75 men, was attacked and defeated by Confederates under Major R. A. Bailey, with a loss of 29 prisoners and 45 horses.

June 29. General William L. Jackson, with 1,200 Confederates, moved against Beverly to attack the forces under Averell.

July 2. The Confederates under Jackson attacked the troops at Beverly and were repulsed.

July 4. The Confederates under W. L. Jackson, who had fallen back from Beverly, were attacked and routed at Huttonsville by General Averell.

July 13. An expedition set out from Fayetteville, crossed into Virginia and cut the railroad at Wythville, being absent twelve days, skirmishing with small parties of Confederates.

July 14. Skirmish on the road between Harper's Ferry and Charlestown, resulting in the defeat of the Confederates.

July 14. Confederates defeated in a skirmish at Falling Waters.



July 15. Colonel C. H. Smith defeated Confederates near Charlestown.

July 17. Skirmish at North Mountain, Berkeley county. The Rebels were defeated, with 17 captured.

July 19. Fight near Martinsburg, in which General Bradley T. Johnson was defeated by General Averell, who had just arrived from Beverly and was opposing the western wing of General Lee's army retreating from Gettysburg. Johnson was destroying the railroad when Averell drove him away, capturing 20 prisoners.

August 5. General Averell moved from Winchester through Hardy county on his expedition to Greenbrier county.

August 5. Skirmish at Cold Spring Gap, in Hardy county, by a portion of Averell's force under Captain Von Koenig, and a detachment of Imboden's command. The Confederates lost 11 men captured.

August 6. Averell sent a squad of cavalry to to Harper's Mill, from Lost River, Hardy county. Several prisoners were taken, but the Federals subsequently fell into an ambush and lost the prisoners and had 13 men captured and 4 wounded. The Confederates had 3 killed and 5 wounded.

August 19. The Federals destroyed the saltpeter works near Franklin.

August 21. Wilkinson's Brigade skirmished with Confederate guerrillas near Glenville, killing 4.

August 22. Confederates were defeated by Averell near Huntersville.

August 25. Averell crossed from Huntersville to Jackson river and destroyed saltpeter works.

August 26. Battle of Rocky Gap, in Greenbrier County. Averell with 1,300 men fought General Sam Jones with over 2,000. The battle continued two days, when Averell's ammunition ran short and he retreated to Beverly. His loss in the battle was

218, the Confederate loss 162. This was one of the most hotly contested battles in West Virginia. Captain Von Koenig was killed. It has been said it was done by one of his men whom he had struck while on the march. It is also said that this soldier did not know Averell by sight, and supposed it was Averell who struck him, and when he shot Von Koenig, supposed he was shooting Averell.

August 26. Lieutenant Dils, with 40 Federals killed 3 bushwhackers ten miles from Sutton, Braxton county.

August 26. Union troops were fired upon by bushwhackers on Elk river, five miles below Sutton.

August 27. Forty guerillas under Cunningham attacked a Federal detachment under Captain C. J. Harrison, on Elk river, near Sutton. The guerrillas were defeated.

August 27. In a skirmish with Confederate guerrillas on Cedar creek, fifteen miles from Glenville, Gilmer county, Captain Simpson defeated them, killing 4.

September 4. Skirmish at Petersburg Gap, in Grant county. A Union detachment marching from Petersburg to Moorefield was defeated.

September 11. Confederates under McNeill made a daybreak attack upon Major W. E. Stephens near Moorefield and defeated him, killing or wounding 30 men and taking 138 prisoners. The Federals were endeavoring to surprise McNeill, but were surprised by him. The Rebels had 3 wounded.

September 15. One hundred Federals under Captain Jones attacked 70 Confederates at Smithfield, capturing 11. Captain Jones was wounded.

September 20. A Federal picket on the Seneca road, where it crosses Shaver Mountain, was attacked and defeated by the Confederates who lost 4.

September 24. A scouting party of 70 sent

from Beverly by Averell lost 2 men in a skirmish at Greenbrier Bridge.

September 25. Sixty Confederates under Major D. B. Lang of Imboden's command, surprised and captured 30 of Averell's men at the crossing of Cheat river by the Seneca trail.

October 2. A petition was signed and forwarded to the Confederate government, asking for the removal of General Sam Jones from the command in Western Virginia, and the assignment of some other general in his place. Among the signers were members of the Virginia Legislature from the West Virginia counties of Mercer, Putnam, Logan, Boone and Wyoming. There were many other signatures. Those counties were represented in the Virginia and West Virginia Legislatures at the same time. The petition charged incompetency against General Jones. He was soon after relieved of command in West Virginia.

October 7. Confederates under Harry Gilmor defeated Captain G. D. Summers and 40 men at Summit Point, Jefferson county. Captain Summers was killed.

October 13. Fight at Bulltown, Braxton county. Confederates under W. L. Jackson were defeated with a loss in killed and wounded of 50 by Captain W. H. Mattingly, who was severely wounded in the action.

October 14. When Jackson retreated from Bulltown he was pursued by Averell's troops, who came up with him and defeated him at Salt Lick Bridge.

October 15. Twenty-seven of Harry Gilmor's men who had been sent to burn the Back Creek bridge, were captured in a skirmish near Hedgeville by Federals under Colonel Pierce.

October 18. Attack on Charlestown by 1,200

men under Imboden. The Confederates captured 434 of Colonel Simpson's command and then retreated, hotly pursued. Some of Imboden's infantry marched 48 miles on the day of the fight, thus beating the record made by Napoleon's soldiers, who marched 36 miles and fought a battle in one day.

November 1. General Averell moved from Beverly into Pocahontas county with about 2,500 men, and General Duffie moved from Charleston to co-operate with him. They expected to form a junction in Greenbrier county.

November 3. Skirmish at Cackleytown, Pocahontas county. Confederates were defeated by Averell.

November 5. Confederates were defeated by Averell at Hillsboro, Pocahontas county, and at Mill Point.

November 6. Battle of Droop Mountain, Pocahontas county. Averell attacked General Echols, who had 1,700 men strongly posted on the summit of a mountain. It was a stubborn contest and the Federals gained the day by a flank movement, Echols retreating with a loss of 275 men and three cannon. Averell's loss was 119. The Confederates made their escape through Lewisburg a few hours before General Duffie's army arrived at that place to cut them off, while Averell was pursuing. By blockading the road, Echols secured his retreat into Monroe county. Averell attempted pursuit, but received no support from Duffie's troops, who were worn out, and the pursuit was abandoned.

November 6. Confederates at Little Sewell Mountain were defeated by General Duffie.

November 7. Lewisburg was occupied by General Duffie.

November 7. In a night skirmish at Muddy

Creek the Confederates were defeated by General Duffie's troops.

November 8. A squad of Confederates driving cattle was attacked on Second Creek, on the road to Union, in Monroe county, and lost 110 cattle.

November 12. The saltpeter works in Pendleton county, used by the Confederates in making gunpowder, were destroyed by Averell's troops.

November 15. General Imboden sent Captain Hill into Barbour county to waylay wagon trains on the road from Philippi to Beverly.

November 16. At Burlington, in Mineral county, 100 Confederates under McNeill captured a train of 80 wagons and 200 horses, killing two men, wounding 10 and taking 20 prisoners. The wagon train was under an escort of 90 men, commanded by Captain Jeffers.

December 8. Averell moved from Keyser with Federal troops upon his great Salem raid, which he concluded on Christmas Day. He had 2,500 cavalry and artillery. It was a momentous issue. General Burnside was besieged at Knoxville, Tennessee, by General Longstreet, and it was feared that no reinforcements could reach Burnside in time to save him. The only hope lay in cutting Longstreet's line of supplies and compelling him to raise the siege. This was the railroad from Richmond to Knoxville, passing through Salem, sixty miles west of Lynchburg. Averell was ordered to cut this road at Salem, no matter what the result to his army. He must do it, even if he lost every man he had in the execution of his work. An army of 2,500 could be sacrificed to save Burnside's larger army. With his veteran cavalry, mostly West Virginians, and equal to the best the world ever saw, Averell left Keyser December 8, 1863, and moved through Petersburg, Monterey, Back Creek (Gatewood's, Callighan's, Sweet Sul-

phur Springs Valley, Newcastle to Salem, almost as straight as an arrow, for much of the way following a route nearly parallel with the summit of the Alleghanies. Four Confederate armies, any of them larger than his, lay between him and Salem, and to the number of 12,000 they marched, counter-marched, and maneuvered to effect his capture. Still, eight days he rode toward Salem in terrible storms, fording and swimming overflowing mountain streams, crossing mountains and pursuing ravines by night and by day, and on December 16 he struck Salem, and the blow was felt throughout the Southern Confederacy. The last halt on the downward march was made at Sweet Sulphur Valley. The horses were fed and the soldiers made coffee and rested two hours. Then at 1 o'clock on the afternoon of December 15, they mounted for the dash into Salem.

From the top of Sweet Springs Mountain a splendid view was opened before them. Averell, in his official report, speaks of it thus: "Seventy miles to the eastward the Peaks of Otter reared their summits above the Blue Ridge, and all the space between was filled with a billowing ocean of hills and mountains, while behind us the great Alleghanies, coming from the north with the grandeur of innumerable tints, swept past and faded into the southern horizon." Newcastle was passed during the night. Averell's advance guard were mounted on fleet horses and carried repeating rifles. They allowed no one to go ahead of them. They captured a squad of Confederates now and then, and learned from these that Averell's advance was as yet unsuspected in that quarter. It was, however, known at that time at Lynchburg and Richmond, but it was not known at what point he was striking. Valuable military stores were at Salem, and at that very time a train-load of soldiers was hurrying up from Lynchburg to guard the

place. When within four miles of Salem a troop of Confederates were captured. They had come out to see if they could learn anything of Averell, and from them it was ascertained that the soldiers from Lynchburg were hourly expected at Salem. This was 9 o'clock on the morning of December 16. Averell's men had ridden twenty hours without rest. Averell saw that no time was to be lost. From this point it became a race between Averell's cavalry and the Lynchburg train loaded with Confederates, each trying to reach Salem first. The whistling of the engine in the distance was heard, and Averell saw that he would be too late if he advanced with his whole force. So he set forward with three hundred and fifty horsemen and two rifled cannon, and went into Salem on a dead run, people on the roads and streets parting right and left to let the squadron pass. The train loaded with Confederates was approaching the depot. Averell wheeled a cannon into position and fired three times in rapid succession, the first ball missing, but the next passing through the train almost from end to end, and the third followed close after. The locomotive was uninjured, and it reversed and backed up the road in a hurry, disappearing in the direction whence it had come. Averell cut the telegraph wires. The work of destroying the railroad was begun. When the remainder of the force came up, detachments were sent four miles east and twelve miles west to destroy the railroad and bridges. The destruction was complete. They burned 100,000 bushels of shelled corn; 10,000 bushels of wheat; 2,000 barrels of flour; 50,000 bushels of oats; 1,000 sacks of salt; 100 wagons; large quantities of clothing, leather, cotton, harness, shoes; and the bridges, bridge-timber, trestles, ties, and everything that would burn, even twisting the rails, up and down the railroad sixteen miles.

At 4 p. m., December 16, Averell set out upon his return. Confederate troops were hurrying from all sides to cut him off. Generals Fitzhugh Lee, Jubal A. Early, John McCausland, John Echols and W. H. Jackson each had an army, and they occupied every road, as they supposed, by which Averell could escape. Rain fell in torrents. Streams overflowed their banks and deluged the country. The cavalry swam, and the cannon and caissons were hauled across by ropes where horses could not ford. The Federals fought their ways to James river, crossed it on bridges which they burned in the face of the Confederates, and crossed the Alleghanies into Pocahontas county by a road almost unknown. More than 100 men were lost by capture and drowning at James river. The rains had changed to snow, and the cold was so intense that cattle froze to death in the fields. Such a storm had seldom or never been seen in the Alleghanies. The soldiers' feet froze till they could not wear boots. They wrapped their feet in sacks, Averell among the rest. For sixty miles they followed a road which was one unbroken sheet of ice. Horses fell and crippled themselves or broke the riders' legs. The artillery horses could not pull the cannon, and the soldiers did that work, 100 men dragging each gun, up the mountains. Going down the mountains a tree was dragged behind each cannon to hold it in the road. The Confederates were hard in pursuit, and there was fighting nearly all the way through Pocahontas county, and at Edray a severe skirmish was fought. Beverly was reached December 24, and thence the army marched to Webster, in Taylor county, and was carried by train to Martinsburg. Averell lost 119 men on the expedition, one ambulance and a few wagons, but no artillery.

December 11. Confederates under Captain William Thurmond attacked General Scammon at



Big Sewell and were repulsed. General Scammon was marching to attract the attention of the Confederate General Echols, and thereby assist Averell on his Salem raid.

December 11. Confederates under General W. L. Jackson were defeated at Marlin Bottom, Pocahontas county, by Colonel Augustus Moor, who marched into that country to assist Averell, by attracting the attention of the Rebels.

December 12. Lewisburg was taken by General Scammon, General Echols retreating.

December 12. Troops sent by General Scammon drove Confederates across the Greenbrier river.

December 13. Skirmish at Hurricane Bridge. Confederates attacked a small force of Federals under Captain Young. Both sides retreated.

December 14. Skirmish on the Blue Sulphur Road, near Meadow Bluff. Lieutenant H. G. Otis, with 29 men was attacked by Rebel guerrillas under William Thurmond. The guerrillas fled, having killed 2 and wounded 4 Union soldiers, while their own loss was 2.

### 1864.

January 2. Confederates under General Fitzhugh Lee invaded the South Branch Valley. This raid, following so soon after Averell's Salem raid, was meant as a retaliation for the destruction at Salem. The weather was so cold and the Shenandoah Mountains so icy that Lee could not cross with artillery, and he abandoned his guns and moved forward with his troops.

January 3. Petersburg, Grant county, besieged by Fitzhugh Lee.

January 3. An empty train of 40 wagons, returning from Petersburg to Keyser, was captured by Confederates.

January 6. Romney was occupied by Fitzhugh Lee.

January 6. Springfield, in Hampshire county, was captured by Confederates under McNeill and Gilmor.

January 30. General Rosser, with a strong Confederate force, captured a train of 93 wagons, 300 mules and 20 prisoners, at Medley, Mineral county. Among the prisoners taken was Judge Nathan Goff, of West Virginia, whose horse fell on him and held him. He was then twenty year old. The wagon train was in charge of Colonel Joseph Snyder.

January 31. Petersburg, Grant county, was evacuated by Federals under Colonel Thoburn upon the advance of an army under General Early. Colonel Thoburn retreated to Keyser by way of Greenland Gap.

February 1. General Early advanced and attacked the fort near Petersburg, not knowing that Colonel Thoburn had retreated and that the fort was empty.

February 2. General Rosser destroyed the railroad bridges across the North Branch and Patterson creek, in Mineral county.

February 3. Forty Rebels under Major J. H. Nounnan attacked and captured the steamer Levi on the Kanawha, at Red House. General Scammon was on board and was taken prisoner.

February 11. Confederates under Gilmor threw a Baltimore and Ohio passenger train from the track near Kearneysville, and robbed the passengers.

February 20. Twenty Federals under Lieutenant Henry A. Wolf were attacked near Hurricane Bridge. Lieutenant Wolf was killed.

February 25. General John C. Breckenridge was assigned to the command of the Confederate forces in West Virginia, relieving General Sam Jones.

General Breckenbridge assumed command March 5.

March 3. Colonel A. I. Root marched from Petersburg and destroyed the saltpeter works operated by Confederates in Pendleton county.

March 3. Skirmish in Grant county. Lieutenant Denney with 27 Federals was attacked and defeated near Petersburg with a loss of 7 men and 13 horses.

March 10. Major Sullivan was killed by Mosby's guerrillas in a skirmish at Kabletown.

March 19. Eight men, of Imboden's command, who had been in Barbour county attempting to waylay a wagon train, crossed into Tucker county and robbed David Wheeler's store, three miles from St. George.

March 20. Skirmish at the Sinks of Gandy in Randolph county. The Rebels who had robbed Wheeler's store were pursued by Lieutenant Valentine J. Gallion and Captain Nathaniel J. Lambert and defeated, with 3 killed, 2 captured, and the stolen property was recovered.

April 19. Confederates were attacked and defeated at Marlin Bottom, Pocahontas county.

May 2. An expedition moved from the Kanawha Valley under Generals Crook and Averell against the Virginia and Tennessee Railroad. This is known as the Dublin Raid, so called from the village of that name in Pulaski county. The cavalry was under the command of General Averell, while General George Crook was in command of all the forces. On May 9 occurred a desperate battle on Cloyd Mountain, near the boundary between Giles and Pulaski counties, Virginia. General Crook commanded the Union forces, and the Confederates were under General Albert G. Jenkins. For a long time the issue of the battle was doubtful; but at length General Jenkins fell, and his army gave way. He was mortally

wounded, and died soon after. His arm had been amputated at the shoulder by a Federal surgeon. In the meantime General Averell, with a force of cavalry, 2,000 strong, advanced by wretched roads and miserable paths through Wyoming county, West Virginia, into Virginia, hoping to strike at Saltville or Wytheville before the Confederates could concentrate for defense. When the troops entered Tazewell county they had numerous skirmishes with small parties of Confederates. When Tazewell Court House was reached it was learned that between 4,000 and 5,000 Confederates, commanded by Generals W. E. Jones and John H. Morgan, had concentrated at Saltville, having learned of Averell's advance. The defences north of that town were so strongly fortified that the Union troops could not attack with hope of success. Averell turned, and made a rapid march toward Wytheville, to prevent the Confederates from marching to attack General Crook. Arriving near Wytheville on May 10, he met Jones and Morgan, with 5,000 men, marching to attack General Crook. Averell made an attack on them, or they on him, as both sides appeared to begin the battle about the same time. Although out-numbered and out-flanked, the Union forces held their ground four hours, at which time the vigor of the Confederate fighting began to slack. After dark the Confederates withdrew. The Union loss was 114 in killed and wounded. Averell made a dash for Dublin, and the Confederates followed as fast as possible. The bridge across New River, and other bridges, were destroyed, and the railroad was torn up. Soon after crossing New River on the morning of May 12, the Confederates arrived on the opposite bank, but they could not cross the stream. They had been unable to prevent the destruction of the railroad property, although their forces outnumbered Averell's. The

Union cavalry rejoined General Crook, and the army returned to the Kanawha Valley by way of Monroe county.

May 3. Bulltown, Braxton county, was captured and the barracks burned by Confederates under Captains Spriggs and Chewings.

May 4. Captain McNeill with 61 Confederate cavalry captured Piedmont, in Mineral county, and burned two trains, machine shops, and captured 104 prisoners.

May 6. Lieutenant Blazer's scouts attacked and defeated a troop of Confederates near Princeton, Mercer county.

May 8. Fifty Confederates attacked a Federal post at Halltown, Jefferson county, and were defeated.

May 9. Skirmish on the Summit of Cheat Mountain between a scouting party from Beverly and 100 Rebels.

May 10. The Ringgold Cavalry was attacked and defeated at Lost River Gap, Hardy county, by Imboden. The Federals were hunting for McNeill's men, and Imboden had hurriedly crossed from the Valley of Virginia to assist McNeill to escape.

May 11. Romney was occupied by General Imboden.

May 15. A scouting party moved from Beverly under Colonel Harris against Confederate guerrillas in Pocahontas, Webster and Braxton counties, capturing 36 prisoners, 85 horses, 40 cattle, and returning to Beverly May 30.

May 19. General David Hunter was appointed to the command of Federal forces in West Virginia. He assumed command May 21.

May 24. In a skirmish near Charlestown the Confederates under Mosby were defeated.

June 6. Skirmish at Panther Gap. The Rebels were defeated by Colonel D. Frost.

June 6. Fight near Moorefield. Eighty Federals under Captain Hart were attacked and lost four killed and six wounded, but defeated the Confederates.

June 10. Colonel Thompson was defeated near Kabletown by Major Gilmor.

June 19. Captain Boggs, with 30 West Virginia State troops from Pendleton county, known as Swamp Dragons, was attacked near Petersburg by Lieutenant Dolen, with a portion of McNeill's company. The Confederates were at first successful, but finally were defeated, and Lieutenant Dolen was killed.

June 26. Captain McNeill, with 60 Confederates, attacked Captain Law and 100 men at Springfield, Hampshire county. The Federals were defeated losing 60 prisoners and 100 horses.

June 28. A detachment of Federals was defeated at Sweet Sulphur Springs by Thurmond's guerrillas.

July 3. Skirmish at Leetown. Confederates under General Ransom attacked and defeated Colonel Mulligan after a severe fight. A large Confederate army under General Early was invading West Virginia and Maryland, penetrating as far as Chambersburg, Pennsylvania.

July 3. Confederates under Gilmor attacked Union troops at Darkesville, Berkeley county, and were defeated.

July 3. General Early captured Martinsburg

July 3. Skirmish at North River Mills, Hampshire county.

July 4. General Imboden attacked an armored car and a blockhouse at the South Branch Bridge, in Hampshire county. He blew the car up with a shell,





























Archives & Manuscripts Section  
West Virginia Collection  
West Virginia University Library  
Morgantown, WV 26505

